

SUSSEX  
Archæological Collections,

RELATING TO THE  
HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES OF THE COUNTY.

PUBLISHED BY  
The Sussex Archæological Society.



VOL. XLVIII.

---

LEWES:  
FARNCOMBE & CO., LTD., PRINTERS.

MCMV.

## WEST SUSSEX LIBRARIES

Copy No. <b>E070260</b>		Class No. <b>942-25</b>	
Supplier		Date Recd	
1st Loc. <b>GNR</b>	Initials <b>DH</b>	2nd Loc.	Initials
3rd Loc.	Initials	4th Loc.	Initials

# CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
LIST OF OFFICERS .....	ix.
RULES .....	xi.
REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE FOR THE YEAR 1904.....	xiv.
STATEMENT OF ACCOUNTS FOR THE YEAR 1904 .....	xvii.
ADDITIONS TO MUSEUM AND LIBRARY .....	xix.
CORRESPONDING SOCIETIES AND LIST OF HONORARY MEMBERS, WITH DATES OF ELECTION ....	xx.
LIST OF MEMBERS, WITH DATES OF ADMISSION TO THE SOCIETY	xxi.
THE COVERTS. PART III. BY THE <i>Rev. Canon J. H. Cooper,</i> <i>Vicar of Cuckfield</i> .....	1
EXTRACTS FROM THE FIRST BOOK OF THE PARISH OF SOUTHOVER. BY THE <i>Rev. William Hudson, F.S.A. (Illustrated)</i> ....	16
THREE EAST SUSSEX CHURCHES: BATTLE, PEASMARSH, ICKLE- SHAM. A STUDY OF THEIR ARCHITECTURAL HISTORY. PART III. ICKLESHAM. BY <i>Greville M. Livett, F.S.A.,</i> <i>Vicar of Wateringbury, Kent. (Illustrated)</i> .....	38
THE SUSSEX COLEPEPERS. PART II. BY <i>Colonel F. W. T. Attree,</i> <i>R.E., F.S.A., and the late Rev. J. H. L. Booker, M.A.</i> ..	65
ON PAPAL BULLÆ FOUND IN SUSSEX. BY <i>Ambrose P. Boyson,</i> <i>F.R.G.S., F.Z.S. (Illustrated)</i> .....	99
EXTRACTS FROM THE HOUSEHOLD ACCOUNT BOOK OF HERST- MONCEUX CASTLE, FROM AUGUST, 1643, TO DECEMBER, 1649. BY <i>T. Barrett Lennard</i> .....	104

	PAGE
ANCIENT COATS OF ARMS IN CHICHESTER CATHEDRAL. By <i>Rev.</i> <i>Prebendary Codrington, D.D.</i> .....	138
MASONS' AND OTHER INCISED MARKS IN NEW SHOREHAM CHURCH. By <i>E. F. Salmon.</i> ( <i>Illustrated</i> ) .....	145
NOTES AND QUERIES :	
<i>The Coverts. Addenda et Corrigenda</i> .....	150
<i>Ancient Greek Coin</i> .....	151
<i>Coin of Valens found at Whyke</i> .....	152
<i>Coin of Charles I. found at Thorney</i> .....	152
<i>Benton's Place in Shipley</i> .....	152
<i>A Pre-Conquest Grave-Slab at Bexhill.</i> ( <i>Illustrated</i> ) ..	153
<i>Two Shoreham Antiquities</i> .....	155
<i>A Woodmancote Memorial</i> .....	157
<i>The Stapleys of Hickstead</i> .....	158
<i>Valuation of Stock at Ticaridge, East Grinstead</i> .....	159
<i>Drinking Custom</i> .....	159
INDEX ( <i>General</i> ) .....	161



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

WATERMARKS—HANDS AND STARS .....	Page 36
ICKLESHAM CHURCH, NORTH-WEST EXTERIOR. (Pl. 1) to face	Page 38
"    "    GROUND PLANS. (Pl. 2) .....	"    "    40
"    "    INTERIOR LOOKING NORTH-EAST. (Pl. 3).....	"    "    44
"    "    INTERIOR AND VAULTING SHAFTS OF TOWER. (Pl. 4) .....	"    "    46
"    "    CAPS. OF NAVE ARCADE, S. SIDE. (Pl. 5).....	"    "    48
"    "    CAPS. OF WEST AND EAST RESPONDS OF NAVE ARCADE, S. SIDE. (Pl. 6) .....	"    "    50
"    "    EAST EXTERIOR. (Pl. 7).....	"    "    52
"    "    EARLY - POINTED ARCADE AND LANCET WINDOW, N. CHAPEL; AND DECORATED PISCINA AND EARLY - POINTED ARCADE, S. CHAPEL. (Pl. 8) .....	"    "    54
"    "    EARLY-POINTED ARCH, E. END OF S. AISLE; WEST RESPOND OF DECORATED CHANCEL ARCADE; AND CENTRAL COLUMN, CHANCEL ARCADE, N. SIDE. (Pl. 9) ..	"    "    56
"    "    CORBELS OF CHANCEL ARCH. (Pl. 10) .....	"    "    58
"    "    INTERIOR LOOKING SOUTH-EAST. (Pl. 11) .....	"    "    60
"    "    MOULDINGS. (Pl. 12) .....	"    "    64
PAPAL BULLÆ FOUND IN SUSSEX. (Pl. 13).....	"    "    100
MASONS' AND OTHER INCISED MARKS IN NEW SHOREHAM CHURCH .....	Page 147
PRE-CONQUEST COFFIN-SLAB, BEXHILL. (Pl. 14)....	to face Page 154

OCTOBER, 1905.

---

# Sussex Archæological Society.

---

## LIST OF OFFICERS.

### President :

THE MARQUESS OF ABERGAVENNY, K.G., LORD LIEUTENANT  
AND CUSTOS ROTULORUM.

### Vice-Presidents :

THE DUKE OF NORFOLK, E.M., K.G.

THE DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, K.G.

THE DUKE OF RICHMOND AND GORDON, K.G.

THE EARL OF ASHBURNHAM.

VISCOUNT GAGE.

VISCOUNT GOSCHEN.

THE LORD BISHOP OF CHICHESTER.

LORD COLCHESTER, F.S.A.

LORD HAWKESBURY.

LORD ZOUCHE.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR HENRY AUBREY-FLETCHER, BART., C.B., M.P.

THE HON. SIR WILLIAM GRANTHAM.

THE REV. SIR GEORGE CROXTON SHIFFNER, BART., M.A.

THE REV. CANON J. H. COOPER.

THE REV. E. B. ELLMAN, M.A.

GERALD W. E. LODER, ESQ.

HERBERT CURTEIS, ESQ.

C. DAVIES GILBERT, ESQ.

### Honorary Secretary :

W. E. NICHOLSON, *High Street, Lewes.*

### Treasurer :

MAJOR H. P. MOLINEUX, F.G.S., *Old Bank, Lewes.*

### Editor of Collections :

REV. W. HUDSON, F.S.A., *15, Hartfield Square, Eastbourne.*

### Hon. Curator and Librarian :

J. H. A. JENNER, F.E.S., *School Hill, Lewes.*

### Hon. Photographer :

J. C. STENNING, *Steel Cross House, Tunbridge Wells.*

### Hon. Auditors :

C. H. MORRIS, *School Hill, Lewes.*

C. L. WHITEMAN, *Dale View, Lewes.*

## Elected Members of Council:

REV. CANON J. H. COOPER (*Chairman*).

COL. F. W. T. ATTREE, R.E., F.S.A.	REV. W. HUDSON, F.S.A.
A. P. BOYSON, Esq., F.Z.S.	P. M. JOHNSTON, Esq.
W. POWELL BREACH, Esq.	REV. W. MARSHALL, M.A., F.S.A.
E. H. W. DUNKIN, Esq. F.S.A.	MAJOR H. P. MOLINEUX, F.G.S.
PERCY S. GODMAN, Esq.	W. A. RAPER, Esq.
REV. CANON GOODWYN.	W. C. RENSHAW, Esq., K.C.
W. HAMILTON HALL, Esq., F.S.A.	R. GARRAWAY RICE, Esq., F.S.A.
E. HENTY, Esq., F.S.A.	L. F. SALZMANN, Esq.
AUBREY HILLMAN, Esq.	J. C. STENNING, Esq.

Clerk and Collector: W. W. DAVEY, The Library, 35, High Street, Lewes,

*Who is authorised to receive Subscriptions, and to whom all communications respecting Subscriptions and the delivery of Volumes should be addressed. Attendance will be given at the Library on Tuesdays from Four till Six.*

## LOCAL HON. SECRETARIES.

	Arundel.	
E. C. HOLMES, Esq. . . . .	} Arundel.	
REV. H. WYNNE, M.A. . . . .		
	Brighton.	
A. F. GRIFFITH, Esq. . . . .		59, Montpellier Road, Brighton.
	Chichester.	
REV. F. H. ARNOLD, LL.D., F.S.A. . . . .		Emsworth.
	Cuckfield.	
REV. CANON J. H. COOPER . . . . .		Cuckfield.
	Eastbourne.	
H. M. EMARY, Esq. . . . .		Eastbourne.
	East Grinstead.	
R. PAYNE CRAWFURD, Esq. . . . .		East Grinstead.
	Hastings.	
W. V. CRAKE, Esq. . . . .		St. Leonards-on-Sea.
	Heathfield.	
W. C. ALEXANDER, Esq. . . . .		The Park, Heathfield.
	Horsham.	
P. S. GODMAN, Esq. . . . .		Muntham, Horsham.
	Lewes.	
R. BLAKER, Esq. . . . .		Wallands, Lewes.
	Midhurst.	
REV. H. L. RANDALL . . . . .		Cocking, Midhurst.
	Pevensey.	
VEN. ARCHDEACON SUTTON . . . . .		The Vicarage, Pevensey.
	Pulborough.	
R. GARRAWAY RICE, Esq., F.S.A. . . . .		Carpenter's Hill, Pulborough.
	Rye.	
WILLIAM DAWES, Esq. . . . .		Wannock, Rye.
	Shoreham.	
J. ELLMAN BROWN, Esq. . . . .		Shoreham.
	Tunbridge Wells.	
C. W. POWELL, Esq. . . . .		Speldhurst, Tunbridge Wells.
	Worthing.	
HERBERT E. SNEWIN, Esq. . . . .		Park Road, Worthing.

# RULES.

---

1. The Society shall be called the "Sussex Archæological Society," and shall avoid all topics of religious or political controversy, and shall remain independent of, though willing to co-operate with, similar societies by friendly communication.

2. Every candidate for admission shall be proposed by one Member, and seconded by another, and elected by the Council by ballot at any of their meetings. One black ball in five to exclude.

3. The Council shall have power to elect as an Honorary Member any person (including foreigners) likely to promote the interests of the Society. Such Honorary Member shall not pay any entrance fee or subscription, shall not exercise the privilege of an ordinary Member as to voting at the meetings or the proposal of candidates, and shall be subject to re-election annually.

4. The annual subscription shall be ten shillings payable on admission, and afterwards on the 1st day of January in each year. Eight pounds may be paid in lieu of the annual subscription, as a composition for life.

5. All Members shall on their election pay an entrance fee of ten shillings.

6. Every new Member shall have his election notified to him by the Clerk, and shall be required to remit the amount due from him to the Treasurer, Major H. P. Molineux, F.G.S., Old Bank, Lewes, within one month of his election. A copy of the Rules of the Society and a List of Members shall be sent to each Member on announcing to him his election.

7. No Member shall participate in any of the benefits of the Society until he shall have paid his subscription, and, if a new Member, his entrance fee also.

8. If the sum due from a new Annual Member under the preceding Rules be not paid within one month from the date of his admission, if he be in the United Kingdom—or if abroad, within two months—the Council shall have power to erase his name from the list of Members; but they shall have power to reinstate him on his justifying the delay to their satisfaction.



9. In the case of any Member failing to pay his annual subscription, due on the 1st January, before the 25th March, the Treasurer shall apply to him for the same, and if the subscription is not paid on or before the 1st of August, if the Member shall be resident in Great Britain or Ireland, or within one month of his return, if he shall have been abroad, the Council shall have power at its discretion to erase his name from the list of members. Any Member intending to withdraw his name from the Society shall give notice, in writing, to the Clerk on or before the 1st of January of his intention to do so, otherwise he shall be liable for the current year's subscription.

10. As the payment of his subscription will entitle a Member to enjoy every benefit of the Society, so it will distinctly imply his submission to the Rules for the time being in force for the government of the Society.

11. Two General Meetings of the Society shall be held in each year. The annual general meeting shall be held on the WEDNESDAY PRECEDING LADY DAY AT LEWES, at 12.30, when the Council shall present their Annual Report and Accounts for the past year, and not less than 12 members shall be elected to act on the Council for the succeeding year, any proposed alteration of the Rules shall be considered, and other business shall be transacted. The Local Secretaries shall also be elected annually at this Meeting. The second general meeting shall be held in JUNE, JULY or AUGUST, at some place rendered interesting by its antiquities or historical associations.

12. A Special General Meeting may be summoned by the Honorary Secretaries, at such place as the Council may determine, on the requisition, in writing, of Five Members, or of the President, or Two Vice-Presidents specifying the subject to be brought forward for consideration at such meeting, and that subject only shall be then considered and resolutions passed thereon.

13. At all Meetings of the Society or of the Council the resolutions of the majority present and voting shall be binding.

14. No alteration shall be made in the Rules except at the General Meeting in March. No proposed alteration shall be considered unless three months' previous notice thereof, in writing, shall have been given to the Council. No subject shall be discussed more than once in each year, except with consent of the Council.

15. Meetings for the purpose of reading papers and the exhibition of antiquities may be held at such times and places as the Council may determine.

16. All the affairs of the Society shall be managed by a Council.

a. The Council shall consist of the President, Vice-Presidents, the Honorary Secretaries, the Treasurer, the Honorary Curator and Librarian, the Local Honorary Secretaries and not less than 12 Members (who shall be elected at the General Meeting in March). A month's notice should be given of the intention of any Member to nominate a gentleman as a Member of Council, and the names of those proposed placed in the Library, together with that of the proposer and seconder. Notice of such nominations to be sent to all Members of the Council.

b. The Council shall meet at Lewes (or at any other place in the County that a majority of the Council shall determine) on the Wednesdays immediately preceding the first three usual Quarter Days in every year, also on Wednesday in the week before Christmas week, and at such other times as the Hon. Secretary or Hon. Secretaries may determine. Three Members of the Council shall form a quorum.

c. The Council shall, at their first meeting after the Annual Meeting in March, appoint a sub-committee to manage the financial department of the Society's affairs. Such sub-committee shall, at each quarterly meeting of the General Council, submit a report of the liabilities of the Society, when cheques signed by three of the Members present shall be drawn on the Treasurer for the same. The accounts of the Society shall be submitted annually to the examination of two auditors, who shall be elected by the Council from the general body of the Members of the Society.

d. The Council shall, at their first meeting after the Annual Meeting in March, appoint an Editor of the Society's Volume, and the Editor so appointed shall report the progress of the Volume at the Quarterly Meetings of the Council.

e. The Council may appoint any Member Local Secretary for the town or district where he may reside, in order to facilitate the collection of accurate information as to objects of local interest; such Local Secretaries shall be *ex-officio* Members of the Council.

---

---

## REPORT FOR 1904.

---

The Council has much pleasure in reporting that the Roll of Members has reached 700 and that there were 52 new Members elected during the year. The numbers for the last two years are as follows :

	Ordinary.		Life.		Hon.		Total.
January 1st, 1904 . . . .	592	..	84	..	6	..	682
„ „ 1905 . . . .	612	..	83	..	6	..	701

At the Annual Meeting on March 23rd, 1904, papers were read on some glass in Eastergate Church, and a Pre-Conquest coffin-slab, by Mr. Johnston; the Gray Friars' Priory, Chichester, by Mr. W. V. Crake; Papal *Bullæ* found in Sussex, by Mr. A. P. Boyson; and Old Sussex Glass, by Mr. Charles Dawson.

At the District Meeting at Bosham and Chichester, on June 7th, Mr. Johnston kindly acted as guide. The party first visited Bosham Church, then Stonewall Farm and Old Park—the sites (as is supposed) of a Palace and Camp of Vespasian. They afterwards inspected S. Mary's Hospital, and the remains of the Priory Church at Chichester.

The Autumn Meeting was held at Shoreham on September 6th. The Members inspected New and Old Shoreham Churches, which were described by Mr. Johnston, and then drove to Botolphs and Coombes and on to Worthing, where a luncheon was provided at the Town Hall. Owing to the inclement weather the projected visit to Cissbury Camp was abandoned, but most of those present drove to the Churches of Broadwater and West Tarring.

The thanks of the Society are due to all those who assisted to make these meetings pleasant and instructive.

Works of great interest and importance have been carried out at Chichester Cathedral during the past year. The Reredos, erected in 1870, has been removed to the Church of S. Saviour's, Preston, and the oak Altar Screen of *circa* A.D. 1400 (with additions of a century later), of which portions had fortunately been preserved in the chamber over the Library, has been carefully restored and re-erected by Messrs. Norman & Burt, under the supervision of Mr. Somers Clarke. The

vaulted stone Screen, ascribed to Bishop Arundel, 1470, and originally placed between the choir and the nave, was taken down in 1860 and its fragments scattered about the N. aisle and the vault of the Bell Tower; it is now being re-constructed in the lower stage of the Bell Tower simply with a view to its preservation as a relic of the past. Another satisfactory piece of work is the re-erection of the *Sacellum* of Bishop Robert Stratford (1350), which was removed in 1860, on its original site at the back of the stalls in the S. Transept, Bernardi's pictures being returned to their old situation. Thus the Cathedral has recovered in one year, thanks to the energy of the Dean, three deeply interesting features which it had unfortunately lost. A great deal of work has, during the same period, been done in repairing the *Triforia* and S.W. Tower and in placing the fabric of the Cathedral in a sound condition.

No little interest in the desecrated Franciscan or Gray Friars' Church in the Priory Park, Chichester, was excited by the paper read by Mr. Crake at our last Annual Meeting and the visit of so many of our Members on June 7th; it resulted in an invitation from the Mayor and Town Council to prepare a report on the present condition of the building, &c. Our Secretary and Mr. Johnston thereupon made a careful survey in August, but the presentation of their report has been unavoidably delayed.

The Church at Winchelsea, to which reference was made in our last Report, has been undergoing further judicious repairs, and the Alard Tombs, which were in danger of falling to pieces, have been made thoroughly secure without any loss to their archaeological value.

At Trotton Church repairs have been executed which have led to the discovery of some ancient wall paintings, on which Mr. Johnston proposes to read a paper at the forthcoming Annual Meeting.

During the past dry summer traces of the S. Wall of the Great Church of Lewes Priory have been clearly shown, thus giving the centre line of the building.

In the last Report the Council had to inform the Society of the change of its head-quarters, necessitated by the purchase of Castle Lodge by Mr. Charles Dawson. Temporary premises of a suitable and convenient character have been secured at 35, High Street, Lewes,

and the Library, &c., has been transferred thither; the books have been carefully re-arranged by Mr. John Sawyer. The Committee appointed for the purpose of acquiring a site on which adequate buildings could be erected have been carrying on negotiations for that purpose during the last six months. They have succeeded in obtaining an offer of the "Gun Garden"—a site which combines the advantages of a ready access from the High Street and close proximity to the Castle. The peculiar nature of its tenure has caused much delay and will, it is feared, necessitate considerable expenditure. These arrangements do not affect the occupation by the Society of the Castle itself or the collections preserved there.

With regard to the Photographic Survey of Sussex, referred to in the Council's last Report, it may be stated that 330 prints have been received, the majority being reproductions of old photographs. As to finance, it is to be regretted that the total amounts received from donations and subscriptions in 1904 amounted only to the inadequate sum of £6. 17s. 6d. The Council desires to express its thanks to Mr. J. C. Stenning, not only for the trouble he has taken to initiate and carry on this survey, but also for the excellent photographs which he has contributed to our last Volume of Collections.

Volume XLVII. was issued early in the year, and progress has been made in preparing papers for Volume XLVIII., which will appear in the course of 1905.

The Council regret to have to announce the deaths of four of the Vice-Presidents—the Rev. John Goring, of Wiston, a Member for 55 years; Mr. R. H. Hurst, of Horsham Park; Mr. Inderwick, K.C. (whose valuable papers on Rye and Winchelsea were published in *S.A.C.*, Vol. XXXIX.); Mr. F. Barchard, the efficient Secretary for 27 years (1868 to 1895) and a useful Member for 51 years; Captain Noble, a regular attendant at the Council Meetings; Mr. E. C. Currey, the Registrar of the Archdeaconry of Lewes; and Mr. Henry Willett, who has been a Member since the foundation of the Society in 1846.

The number of visitors to the Castle during the year was 6,746.

## ACCOUNT OF RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS, 1904.

RECEIPTS.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
By Petty Cash in the hands of the Clerk .....	1	13	11			
"    "    Mrs. Morgan .....	5	0	0			
				6	13	11
„ Subscriptions received during the year, viz.:						
Annual .....	260	16	0			
Entrance .....	23	10	0			
Arrears .....	17	1	0			
In Advance .....	5	10	6			
Life Compositions .....	16	0	0			
				322	17	6
„ Sale of Volumes .....	15	0	0			
"    Photo. Prints .....	3	1	3			
„ Dividend on Consols .....	16	3	8			
„ Visitors' Fees—Admission to the Castle .....	150	2	6			
„ Miss Simmons, one year's Rent of Garden, due 29th September, 1904 .....	2	0	0			
„ Proportion of General District Rates returned on Castle Lodge.....	0	17	0			

PAYMENTS.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
To Balance due to Treasurer, 1st January, 1904 .....				9	16	2
„ General Expenses, viz.:						
Rent of Castle .....	30	9	4			
"    Castle Lodge .....	28	0	0			
Mrs. Morgan—Wages .....	26	0	0			
"    Commission .....	7	0	0			
Boy's Wages .....	26	10	0			
Rates and Taxes .....	19	5	5			
Payments and Disbursements by Caretaker .....	14	12	1			
Coals, Coke and Wood .....	6	3	6			
Repairs to Castle Lodge and Castle .....	13	2	7			
Insurance .....	3	5	0			
Hire of Town Hall for Meetings .....	2	0	0			
Binding Books .....	4	1	6			
Subscription to Sussex Record Society ....	1	1	0			
„ Petty Cash:						
Clerk, Postages and Petty Cash .....	18	6	11			
Hon. Secretary, ditto .....	13	8	6			
				31	15	5
„ C. G. Turner, One Year's Salary .....	25	0	0			
„ Purchases for Museum and Library .....	16	11	5			
„ Printing:						
Balance on Vol. XLVI. ....	126	5	6			
On A/c of Vol. XLVII. ....	6	6	0			
				132	11	6
„ General Printing and Printing Annual Reports .....	23	19	3			
„ Balance on Priory Excavation Fund .....	7	3	3			
„ "    paid off on Excursion Account .....	23	13	11			
„ Bosham Meeting—Expenditure .....	13	11	0			
"    Receipts .....	10	12	0			
				2	19	0
„ Shoreham Meeting—Expenditure .....	42	10	6			
"    Receipts .....	34	6	6			
				8	4	0
„ Petty Cash in the hands of the Clerk .....	2	1	10			
"    "    "    Mrs. Morgan ..	5	0	0			
				7	1	10
„ Balance in hands of Treasurer .....	51	9	8			

Examined and found correct.

C. H. MORRIS,  
CHAS. LEWIS WHITEMAN, } Hon. Auditors.

9th March, 1905.

£516 15 10

£516 15 10

## STATEMENT OF ASSETS AND LIABILITIES, DECEMBER 31ST, 1904.

LIABILITIES.	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.	
To Subscriptions Paid in Advance .....	5	10	6		By Balance in hands of Treasurer .....	51	9	8
„ Sundry small Accounts (including proportion of Rent of the Castle and 35, High Street) .....	15	0	0		„ Cash in the hands of Clerk .....	2	1	10
„ Amount due on Printing Vol. XLVII. ....	153	0	0		„ „ „ Mrs. Morgan .....	5	0	0
			173	10	7	1	10	
Balance .....	495	4	8		„ Life Compositions, Invested in £679. 15s. 1d. Consols at 88 Value, 31st December, 1904 .....	598	3	8
			495	4	„ Arrears of Subscription (£18), estimated to realise ..	12	0	0
			<u>£668</u>	<u>15</u>		<u>£668</u>	<u>15</u>	<u>2</u>
			2					

N.B.—In addition to the above the Society possesses a very Valuable Collection of Tapestries, Antiquarian Objects and Books in their Museum and Library at Lewes Castle and 35, High Street, to which additions are constantly being made, and also the Volumes of the Society's Collections in Stock, all which assets are insured for £2,600.

N.B.—Volumes are supplied to Members only. Application should be made to the Clerk, Mr. W. W. DAVEY, at 35, High Street, Lewes.

3rd March, 1905.

H. P. MOLINEUX,

*Treasurer.*

## SUMMARY OF ADDITIONS TO MUSEUM AND LIBRARY.

---

“The Blaker Family in Sussex,” presented by W. C. Renshaw, Esq.; Quantity of South Sea Islanders’ Weapons and other Curios, presented by Lord Monk Bretton; Third Series Vol. I. “Archæologia Aeliana;” No. 7 “The Ancestor” (purchased); “Guide to Lewes and District” (purchased); Vol. II., Part 4, “Year Book of Probates (subscribed to); “Chichester Diocesan Kalendar” (purchased); Quantity of Ancient Keys, presented by H. Michell Whitley, Esq.

J. H. A. JENNER,

*Hon. Curator and Librarian.*



## CORRESPONDING SOCIETIES, &c.

---

The Society of Antiquaries of London.  
The Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland.  
The Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.  
The Royal Archæological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland.  
The Royal Institution of Cornwall.  
The Royal Yorkshire Archæological Society.  
The British Archæological Association.  
The Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society.  
The Cambridge Antiquarian Society.  
The Chester Archæological and Historic Society.  
The Derbyshire Archæological Society.  
The Essex Archæological Society.  
The Kent Archæological Society.  
The Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire.  
The London and Middlesex Archæological Society.  
The Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.  
The Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society.  
The Powys-land Club.  
The Somersetshire Archæological Society.  
The Surrey Archæological Society.  
The Shropshire Archæological and Natural History Society.  
The Smithsonian Institute, U.S. America.  
The Thoresby Society, Leeds.  
The United Architectural Societies of Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, Northampton,  
Bedfordshire, Worcestershire and Leicestershire.  
The Academy of History and Antiquities, Stockholm, Sweden.  
The Woolwich District Antiquarian Society.

---

The Record Office.  
The College of Arms.  
The Lambeth Palace Library.  
The Royal Institute of British Architects.

---

---

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

---

1872. Arnold, Rev. F. H., LL.D., F.S.A., Hermitage, Emsworth, Hants.  
1885. Hoffman, Dr. W. J., Smithsonian Institution, U.S. Consul, Waunheim,  
Germany.  
1883. Hope, William Henry St. John, M.A., Burlington House, Piccadilly, w.  
1896. Read, Charles Hercules, F.S.A., Secretary s.A. Lond., 22, Carlyle Square,  
Chelsea.  
1896. Round, J. Horace, 15, Brunswick Terrace, Brighton.  
1889. Tupper, Richard, Bignor Pavements, near Pulborough, Sussex.

# LIST OF MEMBERS.

(Revised to October, 1905.)

---

THE \* DENOTES LIFE COMPOUNDERS AND THE FIGURES THE DATE OF ENTRY.

NOTICES OF CHANGES OF RESIDENCE AND OF DECEASE OF MEMBERS SHOULD BE SENT TO THE CLERK, W. W. DAVEY, THE LIBRARY, 35, HIGH STREET, LEWES.

---

1883. \*Abadie, Major-Gen. H. R., c.b., United Service Club, Pall Mall, London, s.w.  
1902. Abbott, Lewis, F.G.S., 8, Grand Parade, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
1868. Abergavenny, The Most Hon. the Marquess of, k.g., Eridge Castle, Tunbridge Wells.  
1901. Adam, Rev. T. W., Rectory, Hollington, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
1896. Alderton, William Michell, Head Master, Municipal School of Science and Art, Grand Parade, Brighton.  
1869. \*Alexander, W. C., Aubrey House, Camden Hill, Kensington.  
1893. Alfrey, Miss K. E., Friston, Wray Common Road, Reigate.  
1904. Amos, W. T., Alverston, Selhurst Road, Norwood.  
1899. Andrews, J., 102, Marine Parade, Worthing.  
1897. Apedaile, E. G. S., Horsham, Sussex.  
1877. \*Arbuthnot, W. R., Plaw Hatch, West Hoathly, Sussex.  
1900. Arnold, H. H., Northlands, Hollington, Hastings.  
1886. Ashburnham, Right Hon. Earl of, Ashburnham Place, Battle, Sussex.  
1897. Ashdown, Charles H., F.C.S., F.R.G.S., Monastery Close, St. Albans.  
1905. Ashton, T. G., M.P., Vinehall, Robertsbridge.  
1864. Athenæum Club (Secretary), Pall Mall, London, s.w.  
1901. Atkinson, Rev. G. W. Tindal, Sunnyside, Burgess Hill, Sussex.  
1903. Atkinson, Rev. W. R. Tindal, St. Andrew's Vicarage, Burgess Hill.  
1900. \*Attree, C. J., 11, East Street, Horsham, Sussex.  
1876. \*Attree, Col. F. W. T., R.E., F.S.A., 32, Park Mansions, Prince of Wales' Road, London, s.w.  
1898. Attree, G. F., 8, Hanover Crescent, Brighton.  
1888. Aubrey-Fletcher, Rt. Hon. Sir Henry, Bart., c.b., M.P., Ham Manor, Angmering, Sussex.  
1903. Aylmer, Captain A., St. Anne's Crescent, Lewes.  
1901. Aylwood, Captain A., 56, Cambridge Road, Hove.  
  
1904. Balfour, R., Ford Place, Arundel.  
1904. Ballard, A., B.A., LL.B., Woodstock.  
1899. \*Bannerman, W. Bruce, F.S.A., The Lindens, Sydenham Road, Croydon.  
1905. Barchard, F., Duddleswell, Maresfield.  
1900. Barham, Sir G., Danehurst, Hampstead, n.w.  
1879. \*Barron, E. J., F.S.A., 10, Endsleigh Street, Tavistock Square, London.  
1857. \*Barttelot, Brian B., Ditton, Torquay, Devon.  
1900. Barttelot, Sir Walter B., Bart., Stopham House, Pulborough, Sussex.  
1867. Barwell, Rev. Prebendary A. H. S., F.S.A., Blechingley House, Blechingley, Surrey.  
1904. Batterham, J. W., M.B., F.R.C.S., 3, Grand Parade, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
1891. Bax, Alfred Ridley, F.S.A., Ivy Bank, Haverstock Hill, Hampstead.  
1863. \*Baxter, Wynne E., F.G.S., F.R.G.S., 9, Albion Street, Lewes.  
1898. Beale, W. E., Folkington, Polegate, Sussex.  
1871. Beard, Steyning, Rottingdean, Sussex.

1896. Beatson, Surgeon-General, Vicarsgrange, Eastbourne.  
 1899. Beckett, A. W., Anderida, Hartfield Road, Eastbourne.  
 1899. Bedford, E., Newhaven, Sussex.  
 1890. Bedford, Edward J., Anderida, Gorrings Road, Eastbourne.  
 1902. Belcher, Rev. H., LL.D., St. Michael's Rectory, Lewes.  
 1893. Bellman, Rev. A. F., Staplefield Vicarage, near Crawley, Sussex.  
 1880. Bennett, Rev. Prebendary F. G., The Prebendal House, Chichester.  
 1900. Benson, Mrs. M., 5, St. Anne's Villas, Lewes.  
 1900. Berlin Royal Library, per Asher & Co., 13, Bedford Street, London, w.c.  
 1899. Bevan, Rev. R. A. C., Rectory, Hurstpierpoint, Sussex.  
 1893. Bevan, Richard Alexander, Horsgate, Cuckfield, Sussex.  
 1895. Beves, Major Edward Leslie, Redcroft, Dyke Road, Brighton.  
 1901. Bicknell, A. S., Barcombe House, Barcombe, Sussex.  
 1877. Bigg, E. F., The Hyde, Slaugham, Crawley, Sussex.  
 1897. Birmingham, City of, Free Library (per A. Capell Shaw).  
 1882. Bishop, M. H., St. Anne's Terrace, Lewes.  
 1894. Blaauw, Mrs., Heathlands, Grove Road, Bournemouth, Hants.  
 1905. Blaber, W. H., F.Z.S., 34, Cromwell Road, Hove.  
 1882. Blaker, Arthur Becket, 35, West Hill, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1900. Blaker, R., 6, Wallands Crescent, Lewes.  
 1887. Blaker, Frederick, Warwick Street, Worthing, Sussex.  
 1871. Blakiston, Very Rev. Ralph Milburn, F.S.A., The Deanery, Hadleigh, Suffolk.  
 1901. Blencowe, Mrs., Bineham, Chailey, Sussex.  
 1905. \*Blinkhorn, E., Broadwater House, Broadwater.  
 1873. Blunt, W. S., Crabbet Park, Worth, Three Bridges, Sussex.  
 1897. Board of Education, S. Kensington, s.w. (National Art Library, Victoria and Albert Museum).  
 1895. Boger, J. I. C., M.A., 77, Marine Parade, Brighton.  
 1896. Borradaile, Charles, 3, Norfolk Terrace, Brighton.  
 1863. \*Borrer, Lindfield, Henfield, Sussex.  
 1894. Borrer, Major Cary, 57, Brunswick Place, Hove.  
 1899. Borrer, Miss, Brookhill, Cowfold, Horsham.  
 1882. Bourdillon, F. W., Buddington, Midhurst, Sussex.  
 1897. Bowden, Rev. James, Rector of Ardingly, Sussex.  
 1899. Bowyer, P. A., Maskeliya, Brigstock Road, Thornton Heath.  
 1892. Box, Stephen, Eldon House, Eldon Road, Eastbourne.  
 1899. Boxall, W. P. Gratwicke, K.C., M.A., Ivory's, Cowfold, Sussex.  
 1897. \*Boyson, Ambrose P., F.R.G.S., F.Z.S., Grove Lodge, Tring, Herts.  
 1889. Bray, John, Lanfranc House, St. John's Road, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1890. Breach, William Powell, Newham House, Steyning, Sussex.  
 1852. \*Bridger, E. K., Berkeley House, Hampton, Middlesex.  
 1900. Briggs, H. Grisbrooke, 15, Bedford Grove, Eastbourne.  
 1892. Brighton Corporation (care of Hugo Talbot, Town Clerk, Town Hall, Brighton).  
 1882. Brix, Mons. Camille de (Conseiller à la Cour d' Appel), 13, Rue des Chanoines, Caen, France.  
 1892. Broad, John, Ashford, Kent.  
 1905. Broad, J. W., Preston House, Lewes.  
 1888. Brooke, Edward, Ufford Place, Woodbridge, Suffolk.  
 1896. Brown, Edward Harley, 57, Carlisle Mansions, London, s.w.  
 1903. Brown, H. J., 4, Trafalgar Square, London, w.c.  
 1863. Brown, J. Ellman, Buckingham Lodge, Shoreham, Sussex.  
 1902. Brown, Mrs. Mellor, Beckworth, Lindfield, Sussex.  
 1902. Brown, Miss Mellor, Beckworth, Lindfield, Sussex.  
 1873. Browne, H. Doughty, Tilgate Forest Lodge, Crawley, Sussex.  
 1894. Brydone, Reginald Marr, Petworth, Sussex.  
 1905. Buckman, T., North Street, Lewes.  
 1897. Buckwell, G. W., Board of Trade Offices, Barrow-in-Furness.  
 1892. Buckwell, John C., North Gate House, Pavilion, Brighton.  
 1897. Bull, William, 75, St. Aubyns, West Brighton.  
 1896. Burdon, Rev. R. J., The Vicarage, Chichester.

1898. Burn, G. M., Cowes, Isle of Wight.  
 1900. Burrell, Sir M. Raymond, Bart., B.A., Knepp Castle, Horsham  
 1893. Burt, Henry, London Road, Burgess Hill, Sussex.  
 1894. Burt, Rev. Emile, S. Philips, Arundel.  
 1877. Burton, Alfred H., St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1902. Butt, G. W., Wilbury, Beach Road, Littlehampton.  
 1899. Butts, H. H., Easebourne, Midhurst.
1897. Campbell, Mrs. Finlay, Brantridge, Cuckfield.  
 1870. Campion, W. H., C.B., Danny Park, Hurstpierpoint, Sussex.  
 1863. Card, Henry, 10, North Street, Lewes.  
 1895. Cash, Joseph, Stanmer, Church Road, Hove, Brighton.  
 1897. Cato, T. Butler, M.A., F.L.S., 20, Stanley Crescent, Notting Hill, w.  
 1900. Catt, Newnham R., Uphádhí, Beacon Road, Herne Bay.  
 1904. Catt, Miss J. Willett, Sante House, Lindfield.  
 1891. \*Cave, Charles, Ditcham Park, Petersfield, Hants.  
 1897. Cawthorn, F. T., 57, Freshfield Road, Brighton.  
 1860. Chambers, G. F., F.R.A.S., Lethen Grange, Sydenham, Kent, S.E.  
 1897. Champion, F. C. Gurney, 3, Pavilion Buildings, Brighton.  
 1903. Champneys, F. H., M.D., The Highlands, Nutley, and 42, Upper Brook Street, London, w.
1902. Chapman, C. J., 34, Upper North Street, Brighton.  
 1901. Charrington, Harry Wm., St. Helens, 23, Park Crescent, Brighton.  
 1900. Cheal, H., Jun., 42, Mighell Street, Brighton.  
 1852. \*Chetwynd, Hon. Mrs. Charles, Cissbury, Ascot Heath, Berkshire.  
 1895. Chichester, the Right Rev. The Lord Bishop of, The Palace, Chichester.  
 1852. Chichester Library Society (Secretary), Chichester.  
 1901. Chilver, Miss A., Gate House, Midhurst, Sussex.  
 1894. Chippindall-Healey, Captain John Henry, 25, Lorna Road, Hove.  
 1897. Christie, A. L., Tapley Park, Instow, N. Devon.  
 1903. Christie, G. R. C., 2, Manor Road, Kemp Town, Brighton.  
 1881. Churton, Rev. Theodore T., The Rectory, Bexhill, Sussex.  
 1878. Clark, J. C., 9, Marlborough Place, Brighton.  
 1890. Clarke, Charles, Boltro Road, Hayward's Heath.  
 1895. Clarke, Mrs. Stephenson, Brook House, Hayward's Heath.  
 1895. \*Clarke, R. Stephenson, Borde Hill, Hayward's Heath.  
 1894. Clarke, Mrs. Cecil Somers, 5, Montpellier Terrace, Brighton.  
 1896. Clarke, Ronald Stanley, F.R.C.S., Rotherhill, Stedham, Midhurst.  
 1866. \*Clarke, Somers, F.S.A., 15, Dean's Yard, Westminster, S.W.  
 1879. Clayton, Charles E., 10, Prince Albert Street, Brighton.  
 1898. Cockburn, W. H., 1, Duke Street, Brighton.  
 1889. Codrington, Rev. Prebendary R. H., D.D., 54, South Street, Chichester.  
 1903. Cogan, W. P., North Pallant, Chichester.  
 1868. Colchester, Lord, F.S.A., 49, Eaton Place, London, S.W.; and Carlton Club.  
 1898. Cole, C. W., R.N., Normaston, Cloudesley Road, St. Leonards.  
 1900. Coleridge, H. J., Abberton, Hurstpierpoint.  
 1856. \*Coles, J. H. C., Claremont, Denton Road, Eastbourne.  
 1889. Collet, Golding B., Shelley House, Worthing.  
 1904. Collett, Miss F. M., 8, Marlborough Place, Brighton.  
 1901. Columbia University, U.S.A. (per G. E. Stechert, 2, Star Yard, Carey Street, London, W.C.).
1898. Combe, Harvey T. B., Oaklands, Seddlescombe, Battle.  
 1900. \*Comber, J., High Steep, Jarvis Brook.  
 1901. Constable, A. J., The Lodge, Littlehampton.  
 1898. Conway, E. F., The Knoll, Hollington, Hastings.  
 1899. Cook, Miss B., The Hall, Nutley, Sussex.  
 1899. Cook, Miss F., The Hall, Nutley, Sussex.  
 1904. Cooke, E. M., Tankerville, Kingston Hill, Surrey.  
 1890. Cooper, Rev. Canon James Hughes, Cuckfield, Sussex.  
 1890. Cooper, Rev. T. S., F.S.A., Chiddingfold, Godalming.  
 1889. Corbett, J. R., More Place, Betchworth, Surrey.  
 1885. Cotching, Alexander, West Lodge, Horsham, Sussex.

1888. Cotesworth, W. G., Rocheath, Chailey, Sussex.  
 1889. Couchman, J. Edwin, Down House, Hurstpierpoint, Hassocks, Sussex.  
 1873. Couling, H., I., Grand Avenue Mansions, West Brighton.  
 1892. Courthope, F. G., Southover, Lewes.  
 1846. \*Courthope, G. J., Whiligh, Hawkhurst.  
 1899. Cow, J., Elfinward, Hayward's Heath, Sussex.  
 1877. \*Cowan, T. W., F.L.S., F.G.S., F.R.M.S., Pacific Grove, California, U.S.A.  
 1892. Crake, William Vandeleur, Highland Cottage, Essenden Road, St. Leonards-on-Sea, Sussex.  
 1890. Crawford, Robert Payne, Baidland, Seaford; and Ardmillan, East Grinstead.  
 1894. \*Cripps, Edward, High Street, Steyning, Sussex.  
 1892. Cripps, F. S., 4, The Steyne, Worthing.  
 1896. Cripps, John Marten, 7, Hilltop Road, West Hampstead.  
 1905. Cumberlege, Mrs. H. Mordaunt, Wulstead Place, Lindfield.  
 1886. Cunliffe, Edward S., 66, The Drive, West Brighton.  
 1862. \*Curling, George, Elgin House, Addiscombe Road, Croydon, Surrey.  
 1886. Currie, Very Rev. E. R., Dean of Battle, Deanery, Battle.  
 1896. Curteis, Herbert, Windmill Hill Place, Hailsham.  
 1890. Curwen, Eldred, Withdean Court, Brighton.
1899. Dalton, Rev. W. E., The Vicarage, Glynde, Sussex.  
 1894. Danby, Mrs. T. W., The Crouch, Seaford, Sussex.  
 1863. \*Daniel-Tyssen, A., M.A., 59, Priory Road, West Hampstead.  
 1899. Darby, Miss C. C., Knowls Tooth, Hurstpierpoint.  
 1902. Darling, W. H., 21, New Dorset Street, Brighton.  
 1901. Davie, W. Galsworthy, 2, Royal Terrace, Warrior Square, Hastings.  
 1870. Davey, Rev. Chancellor H. M., M.A., F.G.S., F.S.A., Cawley Priory, Chichester, Sussex.  
 1871. \*Davies, Miss, 28, Hans Place, London, s.w.  
 1886. Dawes, William, Wannock, Rye, Sussex.  
 1892. Dawson, Charles, F.G.S., F.S.A., Uckfield, Sussex.  
 1904. Dawson, Mrs., Castle Lodge, Lewes.  
 1891. Deane, Rev. Prebendary, M.A., Vicar of Ferring, Worthing, Sussex.  
 1878. Dearsly, Rev. W. A. St. John, Swaffham Prior, Cambridge.  
 1890. Deedes, Rev. Canon Cecil, 32, Little London, Chichester.  
 1905. Deeping, Dr. G. D., Oaklands, St. Helen's Road, Hastings.  
 1857. Delves, W. Henry, 23, Mount Sion, Tunbridge Wells.  
 1905. Delves, W. H., Saltcoat, Playden, Kent.  
 1894. De Méy, Madame, Park House, Eastbourne.  
 1882. Denman, S., 27, Queen's Road, Brighton.  
 1897. Denne, Major A. B., Chief Inspector of Explosives, Johannesburg, Transvaal, South Africa.
1902. Dennison, T., West Vale, Arundel Road, Eastbourne.  
 1895. Devonshire, His Grace the Duke of, K.G., Compton Place, Eastbourne.  
 1903. Dibley, Colonel, Gaveston Place, Nuthurst, Horsham.  
 1862. Dixon, Miss M. M., North Highlands, Hayward's Heath.  
 1902. Dolan, R. T., 31, Enys Road, Eastbourne.  
 1898. Downs, Mrs., Hamsey Cottage, Blatchington, Seaford.  
 1900. Druce, G. C., Ravenscar, The Downs, Wimbledon.  
 1903. Duke, F., Charlton House, Steyning.  
 1873. Dunkin, E. H. W., F.S.A., 70, Herne Hill, London, S.E.; and The Heath, Fairlight, Hastings.
1901. Durnford, Miss, Midhurst, Sussex.  
 1903. Dyer, F. B., 2, St. Andrew's Place, Lewes.  
 1903. Dyer, Rev. H. J., M.A., The Rectory, Isfield.
1898. Eade, A. F. W., York Lodge, Shoreham, Sussex.  
 1904. Eadon, Rev. J. E., Westbourne, Emsworth.  
 1897. Eastbourne Free Public Library (care of H. W. Fovargue, Town Clerk).  
 1874. \*Easton, E., 7, Delahay Street, Westminster, s.w.  
 1851. \*Eden, Rev. Arthur, M.A., Vicarage, Ticehurst, Hawkhurst.

1900. Edwards, H. Powell, Novington Manor, near Lewes.  
 1881. Eggar, T., Mougomeries, 30, Brunswick Road, Hove.  
 1903. Elliott, Rev. D. Lee, The Rectory, Southover, Lewes.  
 1857. Elliott, Robert, Little Hothfield, Ashford, Kent.  
 1896. Ellis, Geoffrey, High Mead, Brittain Road, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1893. Ellis, Mrs., Walstead, School Hill, Lewes.  
 1890. Ellis, William Jenner, King's Cliffe, Beacon Oak Road, Tenterden, Kent.  
 1850. Ellman, Rev. E. B., M.A., The Rectory, Berwick, Sussex.  
 1861. Elphinstone, Sir Howard W., Struan, Augusta Road, Wimbledon Park, Surrey.  
 1870. \*Elwes, D. G. C., F.S.A., care of Dudley F. Cary Elwes, 5, The Crescent, Bedford.  
 1871. Elwes, H. T., Fir Bank, West Hoathly, Sussex.  
 1904. Elwes, Ven. Archdeacon E. L., Woolbeding Rectory, Midhurst.  
 1850. Emary, H. M., Pevensey Road, Eastbourne.  
 1881. Esdaile, J. Kennedy, Hazelwood, Horsted Keynes, Sussex.  
 1899. Eustace, G. W., M.A., M.D., Carleton House, Arundel, Sussex.  
 1897. Evans, J. Meredyth, Hove Park Villas, Hove.  
 1873. \*Evans, Sir J., K.C.B., LL.D., D.C.L., F.R.S., V.P.S.A., Nash Mills, Hemel Hempstead, Herts.  
 1894. Every, John Henry, The Croft, Lewes.
1863. Farncombe, Joseph, Saltwood, Spencer Road, Eastbourne.  
 1881. Farncombe, Richard, 183, Belgrave Street, Balsall Heath, Birmingham.  
 1893. Farncombe, Miss, 183, Belgrave Street, Balsall Heath, Birmingham.  
 1894. Farncombe, Edgar Leonard, 183, Belgrave Street, Balsall Heath, Birmingham.
1900. Farrant, Sir R., Rockhurst, West Hoathly, Sussex.  
 1900. Felton, W. V., Sandgate, Pulborough.  
 1897. Fibbens, Charles, Thistle Down, Findon, Worthing.  
 1901. Field, Rev. S. B., Patcham Vicarage, Brighton.  
 1904. Finch, H., Bank House, Arundel.  
 1904. Firmin, Boys, Wynscombe, Crowborough  
 1892. Fisher, R. C., Hill Top, Midhurst, Sussex.  
 1895. Fisher, Rev. Robert, Groombridge Vicarage, Tunbridge Wells.  
 1881. \*Fisher, Samuel Timbrell, 16, Old Queen Street, Westminster, s.w.  
 1882. Fitz-Hugh, Major-General Henry Terrick, Streat Place, Hurstpierpoint.  
 1887. \*Fletcher, Rev. F. C. B., Mundham Vicarage, Chichester.  
 1888. \*Fletcher, W. H. B., Aldwick Manor, Bognor, Sussex.  
 1905. Fowle, W. T., The Broadway, Hayward's Heath.  
 1862. \*Foyster, Rev. Prebendary H. B., M.A., St. Clement's Rectory, Hastings.  
 1864. \*Foyster, Rev. G. A., M.A., Guise House, Aspley Guise, Beds.  
 1892. Frankland, Col. Colville, 67, Brunswick Place, Hove; and Junior United Service Club, London.
1903. Franks, T. W., Tyne House, Lewes.  
 1900. Fraser, Rev. Preb. James, M.A., Rector, Eastergate, St. George, Chichester.  
 1864. \*Freshfield, Edwin, V.P.S.A., 5, Bank Buildings, London.  
 1897. \*Frost, Edmund, M.D., Chesterfield, Meads, Eastbourne.  
 1902. Frewen, Moreton, Brede Place, Brede, Sussex.  
 1871. Fuller, Rev. A., M.A., The Lodge, Sydenham Hill, S.E.
1901. Gadsdon, C. R., Ashbrook Park, Hollington, St. Leonards.  
 1904. Gadsdon, H. B., Whitelands, Easebourne, Midhurst.  
 1878. Gage, The Right Hon. Viscount, Firle Park, Lewes.  
 1895. Gardner, H. Dent, F.R.MET.SOC., F.R.G.S., Fairmead, The Goffs, Eastbourne.  
 1867. Garnham, Colonel, Densworth House, Chichester.  
 1905. Gawthern, Rev. F. T., Albourne Rectory, Hurstpierpoint.  
 1904. German, H., Blenheim House, Church Street, Brighton.  
 1898. Gibson, Rev. R. D., Orchard Road, Eastbourne.  
 1895. Gilbert, C. Davies, Manor House, Eastbourne.  
 1899. Gillett, F., 3, Gildredge Road, Eastbourne.  
 1901. Glennie, Rev. A. H., Lavant Rectory, Chichester.

1899. Glover, J. Gower, 10, Rylstone Road, Eastbourne.  
 1895. Godfrey, Captain Goodhart, Ivy Hatch, Horsham, Sussex.  
 1902. Godlee, J. Lister, Wakes Colne Place, Essex.  
 1885. \*Godman, Charles B., Woldingfold, Horsham, Sussex.  
 1903. \*Godman, C. R., Bayly, Muntham, Horsham.  
 1883. Godman, F. du Cane, F.R.S., South Lodge, Cowfold, Horsham, Sussex.  
 1882. Godman, Major-General R. Temple, Highden, Pulborough, Sussex.  
 1877. \*Godman, P. S., Muntham, Horsham, Sussex.  
 1893. Goodwyn, Rev. Canon, The Vicarage, Eastbourne.  
 1875. Gordon, Mrs. A., Church Lane House, Witley, Surrey.  
 1905. Goring, C., Wiston Park, Steyning.  
 1877. Goschen, Viscount, 93, Eaton Place, London, w.; and Seacox Heath, Flimwell, Hawkhurst.  
 1896. Grace, Colonel Sheffield Hamilton, Knole, Frant, Sussex.  
 1860. \*Grantham, The Hon. Sir William, Barcombe Place, Lewes.  
 1901. Graves, A. F., 9, North Street Quadrant, Brighton.  
 1899. Gray, G. G., 33, Wellington Square, Hastings.  
 1897. Gray, Henry, Goldsmith's Estate, East Acton, w.  
 1905. Green, W. D., High Garth, Balcombe.  
 1898. Greene, R., The Shelleys, Lewes.  
 1898. Greenwood, J. Anderton, Funtington House, near Chichester.  
 1893. \*Gregory, Herbert E., Quintain House, Offham, Kent.  
 1900. Griffin, W. W., M.D., 68, Brunswick Place, Hove.  
 1886. Griffith, A. F., 59, Montpellier Road, Brighton.  
 1886. Griffith, Rev. C. H., 4, Belmont, Dyke Road, Brighton.  
 1903. Griffiths, A. E., Scotches Farm, Hurstpierpoint.  
 1905. Grinstead, W. H., 11, Kilburn Terrace, Eastbourne.  
 1904. Guernonprez, H. L., Dalkeith, Albert Road, Bognor.  
 1878. \*Gwynne, J. E. A., F.S.A., Folkington Manor, Polegate, Sussex.  
 1898. Gwynne, R. Sackville, Folkington Manor, Polegate, Sussex.
1899. Hack, D., Fir Croft, Withdean, Brighton.  
 1905. Hadwen, Miss B., Stone Lees, Ashurst, Tunbridge Wells.  
 1900. Haines, C. R., Meadhurst, Uppingham, Rutland.  
 1880. Haines, John, 24, Hampton Place, Brighton.  
 1898. Hales, E. G., 6, St. George's Place, Brighton.  
 1862. \*Hales, Rev. Richard Cox, 27, Cambridge Road, Brighton.  
 1904. Hall, B. K. King, Emsworth House, Emsworth.  
 1900. Hall, D. B., Burton Park, Petworth.  
 1864. \*Hall, J. Eardley, Barrow Hill, Henfield, Sussex.  
 1884. \*Hall, William Hamilton, F.S.A., F.R.HIST.S., Fordcombe, Tunbridge Wells.  
 1893. Hall-Hall, C. A., Funtington, Chichester.  
 1897. Halliwell, Mrs., 5, Walpole Road, Kemp Town, Brighton.  
 1858. Halstead, Mrs. C. T., Chichester.  
 1897. Hamsworth, E. J., The Chantry, Storrington, Sussex.  
 1879. \*Hannah, Very Rev. John Julius, M.A., The Deanery, Chichester.  
 1894. \*Harben, Henry Andrade, Warnham Lodge, Horsham.  
 1894. Harben, Sir Henry, Warnham Lodge, Horsham.  
 1888. Harbord, Rev. H., Rectory, East Hoathly, Sussex.  
 1900. Harley, J., M.D., Beedings, Pulborough, Sussex.  
 1889. Harris, H. E., Elm Lea, Littlehampton.  
 1889. Harrison, Walter, D.M.D., 6, Brunswick Place, Hove, Brighton.  
 1878. \*Harting, J. Vincent, F.S.A., 24, Lincoln's Inn Fields, London, w.c.  
 1891. Haslewood, Rev. Frederick Geo., LL.D., D.C.L., Chislet Vicarage, Canterbury.
1900. Hassell, R. E., Tanners Manor, Horeham Road, Sussex.  
 1885. \*Haverfield, Frank J., M.A., F.S.A., Christ Church, Oxford.  
 1897. Haviland, Francis P., 57, Warrior Square, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1900. Hawes, G. C., Lindfield, Sussex.  
 1871. \*Hawkesbury, The Right Hon. Lord, F.S.A., Kirkham Abbey, York.  
 1877. \*Hawkshaw, H. P., F.S.A., 58, Jermyn Street, London, s.w.  
 1903. Hayes, J. C., Isfield, Sussex.

1889. Henriques, Alfred G., 9, Adelaide Crescent, Hove, Brighton.  
 1870. Henty, Major C. Percival, Avisford, Arundel, Sussex.  
 1894. Henty, Edwin, F.S.A., Ferring, Worthing.  
 1894. Henwood, Roger, Carfax, Horsham, Sussex.  
 1898. Hiersemann, Karl W., 3, Königsstrasse, Leipzig, Germany.  
 1903. Hill, Rev. W. S., M.A., Espérance, Warwick Park, Tunbridge Wells.  
 1875. Hillman, Aubrey, Saxonbury, Lewes.  
 1905. Hills, Gordon P. G., 7, New Court, Carey Street, Lincoln's Inn, w.c.  
 1903. Hinds, Mrs., Tennyson Road, Worthing.  
 1902. Hobart, Captain C. V. C., D.S.O., Shipley Place, Horsham.  
 1897. Hobbs, E. W., M.A., Seveing Chambers, High Street, Lewes.  
 1892. Hobbs, James, 62, North Street, Brighton.  
 1898. Holgate, C. W., Knowles, Ardingly.  
 1898. Holman, Mrs. C. E., High Street, Lewes.  
 1895. Holman, George, The Rowans, Wallands Park, Lewes.  
 1865. \*Holmes, E. C., Brookfield, Arundel.  
 1865. Holmes, G. P., The Chalet, Feltham, Arundel.  
 1874. Hoper, Mrs. H., Cudlow House, Rustington, Worthing.  
 1897. Hordern, Rev. H. M., Singleton Rectory, Chichester.  
 1895. Hounsom, W. A., New Church Road, Brighton.  
 1873. \*Hovenden, R., Heath Cote, Park Road Hill, Croydon, Surrey.  
 1897. Hove Free Public Library (care of J. W. Lister).  
 1896. Howard, Alfred J., 14, Seaside-road, Eastbourne.  
 1897. Howard, H., C.E., F.S.I., M.S.A., Town Offices, Littlehampton.  
 1879. Howlett, J. W., 8, Ship Street, Brighton.  
 1859. Hubbard, William Egerton, Selehurst, Horsham.  
 1896. Hudson, Rev. W., F.S.A., Conesford, 15, Hartfield Square, Eastbourne.  
 1896. Huggins, Charles Lang, Hadlow Grange, Buxted, near Uckfield.  
 1902. Hughes, Miss E., Market Street, Brighton.  
 1888. Humble-Crofts, Rev. W. J., Waldron Rectory, Hawkhurst.  
 1903. Humphreys, J. C., Homestead, Cuckfield.  
 1895. Hurst, C. J. B., 21, Cadogan Gardens, London, E.C.  
 1905. Hurst, A. R., The Park, Horsham.  
 1904. \*Huth, Captain P., Riverhall, Wadhurst.  
 1899. \*Huth, E., Wykehurst Park, Bolney.  
 1904. Huth, Mrs. E. A., Riverhall, Wadhurst.  
 1899. Hyde, R. R. Wentworth, Greiswell Road, Worthing.
1890. Ind, Major, Court Place, Iffley, Oxford.  
 1871. Infield, H. J., Sylvan Lodge, Brighton.  
 1905. \*Inderwick, W. A., Coombsfield, Malden, Surrey.  
 1890. Ingram, Lieut.-Colonel Robert Bethune, Steyning.  
 1857. Ingram, Rev. H. M., Southover, Lewes.  
 1875. Ingram, Mrs. W. H., Colwell, Hayward's Heath.  
 1879. Ingram, Miss, 45, Philbeach Gardens, London, S.W.
1900. Jackson, Rev. A. A., Ashurst Rectory, Steyning.  
 1897. James, William, West Dean Park, Chichester.  
 1901. Jarrett, F., Rye, Sussex.  
 1895. Jay, Rev. W. P., St. Anne's Vicarage, Eastbourne.  
 1895. Jenner, J. H. A., F.E.S., School Hill, Lewes.  
 1896. Joad, Mrs. L. C., Patching, Worthing.  
 1905. Johnson, Col. F. Luttmann, D.S.O., Red Hill House, Petworth.  
 1904. Johnston, J. Campbell, Whyly, Framfield.  
 1902. Johnston, L. P., The Cottage, Warmingcamp, Arundel.  
 1897. Johnston, Philip M., 21, De Crespigny Park, Denmark Hill, London.
1904. Kay, C. J., 53, London Road, Horsham.  
 1905. Keef, H. W., Hillbre Mount, Framfield.  
 1889. Kelly, Rev. W. W., Aldingbourne, Chichester.  
 1871. Kemp, C. R., Bedford Lodge, Lewes.



1884. Kemp, Captain William, Lyminster House, near Arundel.  
 1877. Kempe, C. E., Old Place, Lindfield; and 28, Nottingham Place, London, w.  
 1898. Kempe, C. Marshall, Chantry House, Shoreham.  
 1896. Keyser, Charles E., M.A., F.S.A., Aldermaston Court, Reading; and 15, Grosvenor Place, London, s.w.  
 1904. King, E. G., Fryern, Pulborough.  
 1899. King, Major H., Isfield Place, Uckfield.  
 1903. King, J. F. C., The Lodge, Blindley Heath, South Godstone, Surrey.  
 1899. King, J. Godwin, Stonelands, West Hoathly.  
 1887. Knipe, Henry R., 9, Linden Park, Tunbridge Wells.
1901. Lacaita, C. C., Selham House, Selham, near Petworth.  
 1904. Lamb, Mrs. M., Borden Wood, Liphook.  
 1886. Lambe, R., Blatchington, Seaford, Sussex.  
 1852. Lane, Henry C., Middleton, Hassocks, Sussex.  
 1901. Lane, Mrs., Dangstein, Petersfield.  
 1902. Lascelles, Lieut. -Colonel H. A., Woolbeding House, Woolbeding, Midhurst.  
 1861. \*Leach, Miss, Apsley, Upper Bridge Road, Redhill, Surrey.  
 1893. Leadam, W. W., M.D., 167, Gloucester Terrace, Hyde Park, London, w.  
 1899. Leatham, C. A., Windmill Lodge, Mill Road, Eastbourne.  
 1888. Lee, Arthur, Westfield House, Lewes.  
 1879. Legge, C. E., Ashling House, Chichester.  
 1898. Legge, W. Heneage, Ringmer, Sussex.  
 1904. Lennard, Rev. H. L., The Rectory, Crawley.  
 1863. \*Leslie, C. S., 11, Chanonry, Old Aberdeen.  
 1898. Levy, Lewis, 39, Jevington Gardens, Eastbourne.  
 1855. Lewes Fitzroy Memorial Free Library, Lewes.  
 1892. Lewis, John, C.E., F.S.A., Fairholme, Maresfield.  
 1870. Library Congress, Washington, U.S. (care of E. G. Allen, American Agency, 28, Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, London, w.c.).
1900. Lincoln's Inn Library, Lincoln's Inn, London, W.C.  
 1876. \*Linnington, G. E., Stagsdene, Buckhurst Hill, Essex.  
 1899. Lintott, W., St. Anne's Crescent, Lewes.  
 1870. Lister, John J., Warninglid Grange, Hayward's Heath.  
 1903. Livesay, G. H. P., Woodleigh, Worthing.  
 1905. Livett, Rev. G. M., The Vicarage, Wateringbury, Kent.  
 1889. Lloyd, Alfred, F.C.S., F.E.S., The Dome, Bognor.  
 1902. Lockhart, A. W., F.R. HIST. S., Christ's Hospital, West Horsham.  
 1894. Loder, Gerald W. E., Wakehurst Place, Ardingly.  
 1863. London Corporation Library Committee (Librarian), Guildhall, London.  
 1886. London Library (C. T. Hagberg Wright, Librarian), St. James' Square, w.  
 1888. \*Lucas, C. J., Warnham Court, Horsham, Sussex.  
 1898. Lucas, J., Foxhunt Manor, Waldron, Sussex.  
 1893. Lucas, Mrs., Castle Precincts, Lewes.  
 1877. \*Luttman-Johnson, J. A., 13, Delahay Street, Westminster, s.w.  
 1899. Luxford, J. S. O. Robertson, Higham House, Robertsbridge, Sussex.
1886. Maberly, Major Thomas Astley, Mytten, Cuckfield, Sussex.  
 1904. MacDermott, Rev. K. H., The Vicarage, Bosham.  
 1883. Macfarlane, J. B., 49, East Street, Brighton.  
 1904. Maitland, F. J., Friston Place, East Dean, Sussex.  
 1886. Malden, Major Henry Charles, Copse Edge, Godalming.  
 1893. March, The Right Hon. the Earl of, Goodwood, Chichester.  
 1876. Margesson, Miss, The Hayes, Northiam, Sussex.  
 1876. Margesson, Miss H. A., Bolney Lodge, Hayward's Heath, Sussex.  
 1901. Marshall, Miss D. E. G. Don, Chithurst, Sussex.  
 1901. Marshall, Rev. W., M.A., F.S.A., 22, St. Michael's Place, Brighton.  
 1881. Martin, Charles, The Watch Oak, Battle, Sussex.  
 1903. Martin, W., M.A., LL.D., LL.B., 2, Garden Court, Temple, E.C.  
 1890. \*Matthews, Miss M. E., 4, Medina Terrace, West Brighton.  
 1890. May, F. J. C., C.E., 25, Compton Avenue, Brighton.  
 1899. McAndrew, J., Holly Hill, Coleman's Hatch, Tunbridge Wells.

1901. Measures, R. I., The Limes, Uckfield; and Cambridge Lodge, Flodden Road, Camberwell, S.E.
1904. Mee, Rev. J. H., M.A., The Chantry, Westbourne, Emsworth.
1879. \*Melville, Robert, 8, Argyle Road, Kensington, W.
1864. Merrifield, F., 24, Vernon Terrace, Brighton.
1902. Messel, L., Balcombe House, Balcombe.
1899. Miles, J., High Street, Lewes.
1868. \*Milner, Rev. J., 116, Elgin Road, Addiscombe, London, W.
1858. Mitchell, Rev. H., M.A., F.S.A., 37, St. David's Road, Southsea.
1905. Mitchell, W. W., The Grange, Fittleworth, R.S.O.
1905. Mitchell, Mrs., The Grange, Fittleworth, R.S.O.
1886. Molineux, Major H. P., F.G.S., Old Bank, Lewes; and 44, Carlisle Road, Eastbourne.
1900. Monk, Mrs., High Street, St. Anne's, Lewes.
1904. Montgomerie, D. H., 69, Bedford Gardens, and Camden Hill, London, W.
1899. Montgomery, J., The Grammar School, Uckfield, Sussex.
1900. Moore, T. R., 49, Seaside Road, Eastbourne.
1893. Moro, His Grace the Duke de, Hill Hall, Theydon Mount, Essex.
1897. Morris, Cecil H., School Hill, Lewes.
1897. Morris, H. C. L., M.D., F.R.G.S., Gothic Cottage, Bognor.
1891. Mortlock, Rev. C. F., South Bersted Vicarage, Bognor, Sussex.
1899. Mullens, W. H., M.A., Westfield Place, Battle, Sussex.
1899. Murray, W. Hay, 24, Gildredge Road, Eastbourne.
1851. Napier, Rev. Prebendary C. W. A., M.A., Chichester.
1904. Nash, Rev. E. H., The Vicarage, Firle.
1905. Newington, C. R. K., School Hill, Lewes.
1903. Newington, F., School Hill, Lewes.
1895. \*Newington, Mrs. C., Oakover, Ticehurst, Sussex.
1863. \*Nicholls, H., M.A., Mill Road, Deal, Kent, and Brownings, Billingshurst, Sussex.
1904. Nicholson, W. E., High Street, Lewes.
1896. Nightingale, Rev. W. R., The Vicarage, Selmeston, Sussex.
1881. \*Noakes, Frederic, St. Mary's Villas, Battle, Sussex.
1870. Norfolk, His Grace the Duke of, E.M., K.G., Arundel Castle, Arundel.
1896. Norman, Rev. Samuel James, South Lawn, Chichester.
1892. Norman, Simeon, London Road, Burgess Hill, Sussex.
1903. Ockenden, M., A.M.I.M.E., 126, Southwark Street, London, S.E.
1899. Ogle, Rev. J. L., M.A., Aecen Gill, Forest Row, Sussex.
1903. \*Oke, A. W., B.A., LL.M., F.G.S., F.L.S., 8, Cumberland Place, Southampton, and 32, Denmark Villas, Hove.
1903. Oliver, E. Ward, New Place, Lingfield, Surrey.
1868. Orme, Rev. J. B., M.A., Rectory, Angmering, Sussex.
1892. Ormerod, Arthur L., 99, Holywell, Oxford.
1901. Osborne, Sir Francis, Bart., The Grange, Framfield.
1898. Owen, R. K. W., M.A., Highfield, Upper Maze Hill, St. Leonards-on-Sea.
1896. Packham, Arthur B., 11, Caledonian Road, Brighton.
1897. Padwick, Henry, M.A., Manor House, Horsham.
1899. Pagden, Miss F. A., Alfriston, Sussex.
1897. Pannett, A. R., Church Road, Hayward's Heath.
1858. Paris, G. de, 14, Norfolk Road, Brighton.
1881. \*Parkin, Thomas, M.A., F.R.G.S., Fairseat, High Wickham, Hastings.
1885. Parrington, Rev. J. W., Chichester.
1881. Parsons, John, King Henry's Road, the Wallands, Lewes.
1903. Parsons, Mrs. Latter, 37, Pulteney Street, Bath.
1881. Parsons, Thomas, Nevill Lodge, The Pantiles, Tunbridge Wells.
1870. Patching, E. C., Belfort, Liverpool Gardens, Worthing, Sussex.
1897. Patching, F. W., West House, Shelley Road, Worthing.
1896. Patching, John, 139, Ditchling Rise, Brighton.
1897. Paxon, Arthur, Netherhall, Sidcup.

1901. Peacey, Rev. Prebendary, The Vicarage, Hove.  
 1879. \*Peckham, Rev. Harry J., Nutley Vicarage, Uckfield, Sussex.  
 1898. Peel, E. L., 45, Cadogan Place, London, s. w.  
 1898. Pemberton, Mrs. Leigh, Abbots Leigh, Hayward's Heath.  
 1858. \*Penfold, Hugh, M.A., Rustington, Worthing, Sussex.  
 1898. Penney, S. Rickman, Larkbarrow, Dyke Road Drive, Brighton.  
 1898. Phillips, Mrs. C. T., 40, Tisbury Road, Hove, Sussex.  
 1901. Phillips, Maberly, F.S.A., Pevensey, Enfield, Middlesex.  
 1904. Phillips, Rev. J. P. Bacon, The Rectory, Crowhurst.  
 1900. Pickard, T. W., Glynde, Lewes.  
 1904. Piffard, E. J. G., Clarence Road, Horsham.  
 1897. Piper, Alderman, Oakwood, Chesswood Road, Worthing.  
 1900. Plummer, A., Pevenhill, Eastbourne.  
 1904. Plummer, H., Lyntonville, Hayward's Heath.  
 1899. Podmore, E. Boyce, Manor House, Kingston-by-Sea, Sussex.  
 1892. Poland, Rev. Eustace B., St. Philip's Vicarage, Burwash Weald.  
 1905. Ponsoyby, Arthur, Schulbrede Priory, Lynchmere, near Haslemere.  
 1897. Popley, W. Hulbert, 13, Pavilion Buildings, Brighton.  
 1904. Porter, W. P., Steyne Mansion, Worthing.  
 1904. Postlethwaite, Miss, Castle Lodge, Lewes.  
 1903. Potter, H. R., 89, Lansdowne Place, Hove.  
 1885. Potter, Walter, Northcliffe, Stamford Road, Brighton.  
 1899. Powell, E. C., Red Lodge, 86, Drayton Gardens, London, s. w.  
 1887. Powell, Rev. Clement, Rectory, Newick, Sussex.  
 1886. \*Powell, C. W., Speldhurst, Tunbridge Wells.  
 1864. Powell, J. C., Selsfield, East Grinstead, Sussex.  
 1890. Powell, Hubert John, Hill Lodge, St. Ann's, Lewes.  
 1848. Powell, James D., High Hurst, Newick, Sussex.  
 1899. Powell, W. W. Richmond, Old Dover House, Canterbury  
 1902. Pownall, Rev. G. S., The Rectory, Buxted.  
 1902. Pownall, H. H., The Ades, Chailey.  
 1903. Pratt, C. de M. Caulfield, The Hermitage, Buxted.  
 1881. Pratt, J. C., Southlands, Warninglid, Hayward's Heath, Sussex.  
 1903. Pryce, H. Vaughan, M.A., Kirby House, Second Avenue, Hove.  
 1903. Pryce, Rev. B. Vaughan, M.A., 20, York Crescent Road, Clifton, Bristol.  
 1898. Puttick, Rev. J., Rectory, Kingston-by-Sea, Sussex.
1903. Quinnell, R., Dewbrook, Blackboys.
1894. Raffety, J. H., The Acre, West Worthing, Sussex.  
 1888. Ramsbotham, Major John, Stony Royd, Ilkley, Yorkshire.  
 1882. Randall, Mrs. H. L., Cocking Rectory, Midhurst, Sussex.  
 1900. Randall, Rev. H. L., The Rectory, Cocking, Midhurst, Sussex.  
 1894. Randall, Very Rev. R. W., 19, Earl's Court Square, London, s. w.  
 1872. Raper, W. A., Battle, Sussex.  
 1902. Ray, J. E., Maplesdene, St. George's Road, Bexhill.  
 1905. Read, T., Buckingham Road, Brighton.  
 1882. Rendell, Rev. Arthur Medland, St. Margaret's Vicarage, Leicester.  
 1893. Renshaw, Walter C., LL.M., K.C., Sandrocks, near Hayward's Heath.  
 1899. \*Renton, J. Hall, Rowfield Grange, Billingshurst, Sussex.  
 1877. Rice, R. Garraway, F.S.A., 23, Cyril Mansions, Prince of Wales' Road,  
 London, s. w. ; and Carpenter's Hill, Pulborough, Sussex.
1901. Richardson, F. R., 4, Adelaide Crescent, Hove.  
 1893. Richmond and Gordon, His Grace the Duke of, K.G., Goodwood, Chichester.  
 1899. Rickard, Rev. H., Westgate, Chichester.  
 1884. Rickman, John Thornton, Mallng Lane, Lewes.  
 1876. Ridge, L. W., 5, Verulam Buildings, Gray's Inn, London, w. c.  
 1889. Rigg, Herbert A., M.A., F.S.A., Wallhurst Manor, Cowfold, Horsham,  
 Sussex ; and 12, Stanhope Place, Hyde Park, London, w.  
 1902. Roberts, Rev. A. J., Harting Vicarage, Petersfield, Hants.  
 1892. Robertson, Percy Tindal, 84, Porchester Terrace, London, w.  
 1896. Robinson, J. J., Managing Editor, *West Sussex Gazette*, Arundel.

1904. Robinson, W., Gravetye Manor, East Grinstead.  
 1901. Rodmell, G., 26, Arlington Street, Hull.  
 1893. Roemer, Baron C. H. von, Lime Park, Hailsham, Sussex.  
 1882. Ross, Mrs., Tudor House, St. Helen's Road, Hastings.  
 1905. Rowden, A. W., K.C., 41, Cornwall Gardens, s.w.  
 1897. Royal Institution of Great Britain, Albermarle Street, London, w.  
 1901. Royal Library, Stockholm, Sweden (per Wm. Dawson & Sons, St. Dunstan's House, London, E.C.).  
 1890. Royston, Rev. Peter, Rectory, Orton Longueville, Peterborough, Northants.  
 1901. Runtz, E., Manor House, Kingston, Lewes.  
 1858. Rush, Mrs., Leighton, Hatherley Crescent, Sidcup.  
 1898. Russell, W. C., Haremere, Etchingham, Sussex.  
 1866. Rutter, Joseph, M.D., Codrington House, Western Road, Brighton.
1901. Saints, the Misses, Groombridge Place, Kent.  
 1905. Saleebey, Rev. E. S., The Vicarage, Arundel.  
 1898. Salmon, E. F., 28, Victoria Road, Shoreham.  
 1896. Salzmann, L. F., Woodlands, Hope Park, Bromley, Kent.  
 1883. Sanderson, Rev. Preb. Edward, Rectory, Uckfield, Sussex.  
 1900. Sands, H., F.S.A., Craythorne, Tenterden, Kent.  
 1895. Sankey, Percy E., 44, Russell Square, London.  
 1903. Sargeant, A. R., 55, The Drive, Hove.  
 1904. Saunders, J. E., Herschel Lodge, Grand Avenue, Worthing.  
 1882. \*Sawyer, John, Wentworth, 17, Prestonville Road, Brighton.  
 1905. Sayer, C. Lane, 26, Pall Mall, London, s.w.  
 1894. Sayer-Milward, Rev. W. C., Fairlight Place, Ore.  
 1898. Sayers, E., Terringes, Worthing.  
 1896. Scarlett, Harry, LL.B., Prestone, Firl, Lewes.  
 1898. Scott, Rev. H. von Essen, South Lynn, Eastbourne.  
 1891. Scrase-Dickins, Charles Robert, D.L., Coolhurst, Horsham, Sussex.  
 1900. Seligman, Mrs., Shoyswell Manor, Etchingham, Sussex.  
 1869. Selmes, James, Lossenham, Newenden, Ashford, Kent.  
 1898. Sergison, C. Warden, Slaugham Place, Crawley.  
 1905. Sharp, W. A., 159, Ditchling Rise, Brighton.  
 1900. Shaw, Rev. W. F., West Stoke, Chichester.  
 1875. Shenstone, F. S., Sutton Hall, Barcombe, Sussex.  
 1846. Shiffner, Rev. Sir G. Croxton, Bart., M.A., Coombe Place, Lewes.  
 1903. Sim, F. W., Rock, Washington, Pulborough.  
 1902. Shoosmith, E. Claver, Claverham Manor, Arlington, Sussex.  
 1898. Simmons, Miss, Malling Street, Lewes.  
 1904. Simmons, Mrs. L. J., The Crouch, Seaford.  
 1904. Slade, E. F., Hambrook, Emsworth, Hants.  
 1902. Slaughter, F., Jarvis, Steyning.  
 1904. Smee, Miss Sylvia, 139, New Bond Street, London, w.  
 1904. Smee, A. R., 139, New Bond Street, London.  
 1905. Smith, C., 19, Compton Avenue, Brighton.  
 1901. Smith, Gregory D., Fair Haven, Burwash, Sussex.  
 1900. Smith, H. M., 13, South Street, Worthing.  
 1903. Smith, Miss J. Elliott, Offerton, Forest Row.  
 1905. Smith, Mrs. Maxfield, Hill House, Lewes.  
 1860. Smith, W. J., North Street, Brighton.  
 1893. Smith, William, Ivy Bank, St. John's, Chichester.  
 1902. Smitton, Mrs. E. K., Maplesden, Ticehurst, Sussex.  
 1879. Snewin, H. E., Park Road, Worthing, Sussex.  
 1895. \*Somerset, A. F., Castle Goring, Worthing.  
 1862. \*Sperling, Rev. J. H., M.A.  
 1878. Springett, Edmund S., Ashfield, Hawkhurst.  
 1898. Sprott, H., Maganelda, Crowborough.  
 1903. Standen, Gilbert, 34, Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, London.  
 1904. \*Stanford, C. Thomas, Preston Manor, Brighton.  
 1897. Stapley, F. H., Sultan House, Eastbourne.  
 1882. Steggall, Mrs., The Croft, Southover, Lewes.

1876. \*Stenning, A. H., East Grinstead, Sussex; and St. Stephen's Club, Westminster, s.w.
1866. Stenning, J. C., Steel Cross House, Tunbridge Wells.
1905. Stephenson, E. S., Coombe Bank, St. Helen's Park Road, Hastings.
1905. Stephenson, H. B., Twyford, Springfield Road, St. Leonards-on-Sea.
1893. Stephenson, Mill, F.S.A., 38, Ritherdon Road, Tooting, s.w.
1903. Stevens, F. Bentham, Atrees, Barcombe, Lewes.
1892. Stillwell, Major E. W., Thorne House, Handcomb, Hastings.
1903. Stockwell, Miss L., 97, Oakwood Court, Melbury Road, Kensington.
1858. Stone, F. W., Carlton Lodge, Tunbridge Wells.
1867. Streatfeild, R. J., The Rocks, Uckfield, Sussex.
1901. Streatfeild, Rev. W. C., M.A., St. Peter's Vicarage, St. Leonards-on-Sea.
1900. Street, E. E., F.S.A., St. Martin's House, Chichester.
1872. Strickland, W., Hailsham, Sussex.
1897. Strong, Dr. H. J., Colonnade House, Worthing.
1890. \*Sturdy, William, Paxhill Park, Lindfield, Sussex.
1905. Sturtevant, Miss, 43, Warrior Square, St. Leonards-on-Sea.
1894. Sullivan, Michael, School of Art, Brassey Institute, Hastings.
1854. Sutton, Ven. Archdeacon R., M.A., The Vicarage, Pevensy, Hastings.
1886. Sutton, Thomas, 55, South Street, Eastbourne.
1892. Taylor, Henry Herbert, 10, Brunswick Place, Hove, Brighton.
1888. Thompson, Rev. W. Oswell, 15, Eaton Gardens, Hove.
1904. Thorowgood, Miss H., Springfield, Bognor.
1903. Timms, F. I., Talybent, Shakespere Road, Worthing.
1898. Tipp, H. F., 6, Hindon Street, Belgravia, London, s.w.
1905. Toms, H. G., The Museum, Brighton.
1903. Tower, B. H., Lancing College, Lancing.
1896. Towner, John Chisholm, 3, Burlington Place, Eastbourne.
1894. Tree, Philip H., Leckhampton, Hollington Park, St. Leonards-on-Sea.
1899. Trist, G. A., Prestwood, Ifield, near Crawley.
1903. Trollope, W. T., Tunbridge Wells Natural History Society, Hawthorndene, Tunbridge Wells.
1899. Tubbs, Mrs. L. C., Caple-ne-ferne, St. Leonards-on-Sea.
1899. Tuppenney, F., La Haye, Laton Road, Hastings.
1903. Turner, Mrs. Hampden, Leyton House, Cuckfield.
1903. Tyacke, G. A., West Gate, Chichester.
1894. Ullathorne, William G., Colinton, Vineyard Hill Road, Wimbledon Park, London, s.w.
1887. Urlin, R. Denny, F.S.S., The Grange, Rustington, near Worthing; and 22, Stafford Terrace, Phillimore Gardens, London, w.
1892. Veasey, Mrs., Over Hall, Colne, Engaine, Essex.
1897. Verrall, W., Farncombe Road, Worthing.
1902. Vine, H. T., 9, Terminus Road, Eastbourne.
1899. Vipian, Major C., D.S.O., Ford Bank, St. Leonards-on-Sea.
1899. Waddington, J., Ely Grange, Frant.
1863. \*Wagner, H., F.S.A., 7, Belvedere Terrace, Brighton.
1896. \*Walker, Charles W., Holmshurst, Burwash, Sussex.
1898. Wallis, W. L., The Wish, Eastbourne.
1858. Warren, Reginald A., Preston Place, Worthing, Sussex.
1896. Warren, Captain A. R., Warrenfield, Emsworth, Hants.
1879. Watson, Mrs., Minsted, Midhurst, Sussex.
1857. Waugh, Edward, Cuckfield, Sussex.
1899. Wedgwood, R. H., M.A., Slindon, Arundel.
1886. Weekes, Arthur, Mansion House, Hurstpierpoint, Sussex.
1903. Wheeler, C. W. F., A.R.I.B.A., Sussex Lodge, Horsham.
1897. Wheeler, F., Sussex Lodge, Horsham, Sussex.
1893. White, Edmund, Rectory House, Hamsey, Lewes.

1895. White, James, Capital and Counties Bank, Worthing.  
 1891. Whitfeld, F. B., Old Bank, Lewes.  
 1892. Whitfeld, Mrs. G., Hamsey, Lewes.  
 1888. Whitley, H. Michell, 28, Victoria Street, Westminster, s.w.  
 1901. Whiteman, C. L., Dale View, Lewes.  
 1898. Whittome, J., Stanford House, Preston Park, Brighton.  
 1903. Wickens, H. W., F.R.G.S., Brockfield, Wadhurst.  
 1896. Wightman, George John, The Wallands, Lewes.  
 1903. Wilkin, F., Lower Cousley Wood, Wadhurst.  
 1893. Wilkinson, Rev. Henry Noel, M.A., Little Braxted, Witham, Essex.  
 1885. Wilkinson, Thomas, Dyke Road, Brighton.  
 1901. Willett, H., Barbican House, Lewes.  
 1880. \*Willett, Rev. F., St. Andrew's Lodge, Seaford.  
 1905. Williams, H. M., 33, Compton Avenue, Brighton.  
 1904. Williams, S. H., L.D., S.R.G.S., 8, Warrior Square, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1896. Wink, F. Wallace, Pluscardine, Belsize Road, Worthing.  
 1890. Winton, E. W., Etherton Hill, Speldhurst, near Tunbridge Wells.  
 1901. Wisden, Captain T. F. M., H.M. Prison, Liverpool.  
 1872. Wood, H. T., Hollinghurst, Hollington, St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 1886. Wood, John, 21, Old Steine, Brighton.  
 1901. Woodhouse, Mrs. Gordon, The Grange, Lewes.  
 1881. Woodman, Thomas C., M.A., LL.D., F.R.S.L., F.E.I.S., The Old House,  
     Pulborough.  
 1859. Woods, J. W., Chilgrove, Chichester.  
 1902. Woollan, J. H., 19, Deerbrook Road, Tulse Hill, S.E.  
 1892. Woollett, Major W. C., Army Pay Office, Cairo, Egypt.  
 1892. Worms, Baron de, F.S.A., 27, Adelaide Crescent, Hove, Brighton.  
 1898. Worsley, R., Broxmead, Cuckfield, Sussex.  
 1897. Worthing Corporation Public Library (per R. W. Charles).  
 1898. Wright, J. C., Holmdene, Arundel Road, Eastbourne.  
 1868. Wright, Robert, A.L.S., Herstmonceux, Sussex.  
 1903. Wrightson, Mrs., Ockenden, Cuckfield.  
 1897. \*Wyatt, Hugh R. Penfold, Cissbury, Worthing.  
 1901. \*Wyatt, J. A. Penfold, Harsfold Manor, Wisborough Green, Billingshurst,  
     Sussex.  
 1903. Wynne, Rev. A. E., The Vicarage, Rottingdean.  
 1901. Wynne, Rev. H., M.A., Yapton, near Arundel, Sussex.  
 1892. Young, Edwin, County Hall, Lewes.  
 1904. Young, E. F., Seveirg Chambers, High Street, Lewes.  
 1887. Young, Rev. W. E. A., Pyecombe Rectory, Hassocks, Sussex.  
 1905. Zoete, G. De, Gransfan, Heathfield.  
 1873. \*Zouche, Lord, Parham, Pulborough, Sussex.
-

*The Council of the Sussex Archæological Society desires that it should be distinctly understood that the Society, as a body, is not responsible for any statements or opinions expressed in the "Collections," the Authors of the several Communications being alone answerable for the same.*

*The Editor requests that any Papers for publication in the Society's "Collections" may be sent to him not later than the 31st December in each year.*

# Sussex Archæological Society.

---

## THE COVERTS.

### PART III.

---

BY THE REV. CANON J. H. COOPER, VICAR OF CUCKFIELD.

---

SIR WALTER COVERT, of Maidstone, and his eldest boy Walter pre-deceased Sir Walter, of Slaugham. The second son, Thomas, who then became the heir, was only thirteen years of age and his brother John twelve; their sisters, Elizabeth and Anne, were twenty and eighteen respectively.<sup>1</sup> Their mother died the year after Sir Walter, and the children were left to the care of their guardians. The debts of her husband and his father seem to have caused her great anxiety, to judge by the references to them in her will, which is dated 20th Sept., 1632.<sup>2</sup> “ Dame Anne Covert widdow, late the wife of Sir Walter Covert, late of Maidstone, being sicke in body. . . . First I resigne and bequeath my sinful soul into the Hands of the Blessed Trinity . . . my body to be interred in or near the sepulchre where my husband’s body was lately laid . . . For my children I give, O God, and bequeath them into Thy gracious protection, and for some remembrance of my affection unto them I give unto Thomas my eldest son a small ring sett round with diamonds; to my youngest son John, my wedding ring being only gould; to my good cousin Francklyn<sup>3</sup> 30/

<sup>1</sup> Boxley Registers. “ 1610, bapt. Elisabeth Walteri Covert. 1613, Anne.”

<sup>2</sup> P.C.C., Audley, 111.

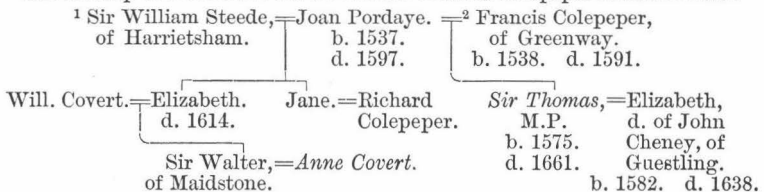
<sup>3</sup> James Francklyn was the 3rd son of Arthur Franklyn, of Wye, Kent; he matriculated at St. Alban’s Hall in 1592, was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, 1609, and appointed Treasurer, Oct., 1634.



to be converted by him into a ring, and to his wife my newe cosin Jane my 2 best silver plates, unto my cosin Carkouret 30/ for a ring, and to his wife my piece of plate with 3 leggs called a caudle cupp. All the rest of my goods (all debts justly due by my father [in-law] Mr. William Covert lately deceased being fully discharged) unto my daughters Elisabeth and Anne whom I make my sole executors, they to pay divers debts due by my late husband as yett unpaid, for the payment whereof I am unable, and considering what plentiful estate there are provided for my two sons by my deceased uncle Sir Walter, when they shall attain their full age of 21, although I cannot enjoin them thereunto yett I earnestly entreat them to pay the principal money of every such debt. Although I have no land holden of his Majestye by knight service, nor wardshipp to his Majestye of any of my sons, yet if it so fall out my humble desire to his Maj<sup>y</sup> and his Maj<sup>y</sup>'s Counsell of the Court of Wardes is, and I do hereby give the wardshipp, tuition, education, and bringing up of my sons, and of such lands as may belong to them, to my trustie kinsman Sir Francis Barneham Knt.,<sup>4</sup> Sir Thomas Colepeper Knt.,<sup>5</sup> my uncle, my cosin James Francklyn, Esq<sup>re</sup>. In the presence of Edward Duke, Rob. Cooper, Fran. Segar." Proved before Henry Martin, 13th November, 1632, by Elizabeth and Anne Covert.

<sup>4</sup> Of Hollingbourne. Knighted with his father (Martin) July 23rd, 1603, "before the coronation of the King;" M.P. for Grampound and then for Maidstone 1603—1640. At the election this last year Sir John Sedley complains of Sir Francis Barnham's "malice in persuading the Mayor not to admit him as a freeman in order that he might stand for the borough" (*Proceedings in Kent Camd. Soc.*, p. 13). He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sampson Lennard.

<sup>5</sup> The kinship between Ann Covert and Sir Thomas Colepeper is shown thus :



Edmund Verney, who was an ensign in Sir Thos. Colepeper's company, gives him (1639) a bad character for covetousness and sharp practice. "I am sure his great god golde allmighty, is able to make him deceive the best friend he hath" (*Verney Papers*, p. 269).

Her son Thomas must have married as soon as he came of age, for he had two daughters before his death in 1643.<sup>6</sup> His wife was Diana, daughter of George, 1st Lord Goring, and Mary, daughter of Edward, 6th Baron Bergavenny. He settled in 1639 a fourth of the manor of Slaugham and Tilgate Lodge upon her.<sup>7</sup> She re-married soon after his death George, son of Endymion Porter,<sup>8</sup> and had a daughter, Mary, by him; this daughter married in 1665 Philip, son of Sir Thomas Smyth, of Ostenhanger, Kent; and a younger daughter, Diana, married Robert Baynham.

SIR JOHN COVERT, 1620—1679.—Thomas died without male issue in September, 1643, and his younger brother, John, then in his twenty-third year, claimed the estates as the next heir under his uncle's will,<sup>9</sup> declaring that "before his father died he said in the hearing of several persons that he had not done anything to prejudice him contrary to his uncle's intention," and complained to the Court of Chancery that all writings were in the custody of Diana, his brother's widow, and that she and her second husband [G. Porter], the executors, "try to debar your orator from entering." The defendant's answer was that on 6th March, 1642, "Thomas Covert granted to William Culpeper and William Hippisley the farm and lands, Bevyndene and Tilgate, and two parts of Rustington Manor, Gravehill,  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the manor of Cookfield, Blackfield lands in Bolney, the manor of Slough, and other lands called Colwood, &c., to hold for 40 years from thence paying one penny if demanded, and he appointed the defendants to receive his rents and keep his house up for 40 years. The Tilgate Furnace

<sup>6</sup> I regret a mistake of 1658 for 1643 in the Pedigree (S.A.C., Vol. XLVII.).

<sup>7</sup> Burrell MS., 5,705, from Rowe's MSS. Ellis' *Parks and Forests*, p. 207.

<sup>8</sup> Endymion Porter, a faithful friend of Charles I., driven into exile. George was his eldest son, who, after fighting and suffering for his King, was made Gentleman of the Privy Chamber at the Restoration; he died in 1683. In the *Letters of Mr. Endymion Porter* (edited by Mrs. Townshend) to his wife, Olive Boteler, he writes: "I would have you cut George his hair somewhat short and not to beat him over much;" and "God bless my child and make him a Saint George;" when he goes to Spain with Charles, "Send me little George his picture."

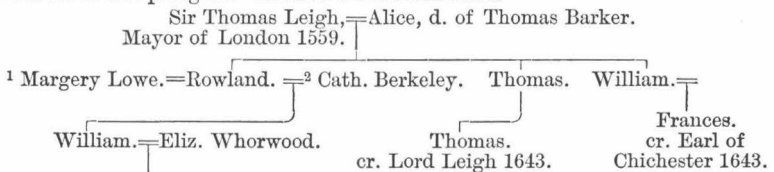
<sup>9</sup> Chancery Proceedings, Chas. I., C. 129., No. 20.

Walter Burrell claimeth to hold by indenture of lease dated 4 Aug. 1640 made by Thomas Covert to him for 14 years at £10 per annum." John Covert had also other troubles, arising from his loyalty to his King, for, in August, 1644, he was taken prisoner in Warwick Castle and put on "the list of Delinquents." The Committee, finding that he had £900 a year in reversion after Lady Covert, wife to [Denzil] Holles,<sup>10</sup> imposed on him a fine of £500; this was reduced on March, 1645, to £300.<sup>11</sup> For his attachment to the King's cause, he was created a Baronet at the Restoration and was M.P. for Horsham in the Parliament of 1661. A few years before, *c.* 1654, he married Isabel, daughter of William Leigh, of Longborough, Gloucestershire (from whose family came another short-lived Sussex peerage, that of Chichester, created in 1643),<sup>12</sup> and widow of Gervase Warmestry, the poet, of Worcester. They had six children, of whom Walter, Jane and Isabel died young; Margery married George Vynter, July, 1662; Anne, eventually sole heiress, married December, 1671, James Morton, and Mary became the second wife of Sir Harry Goring, of Highden, in 1675. When Sir John got possession of his house in not known, but in "the answer of William Bristowe gent. one of the defendants to the Bill to the complaint of Sir William Culpeper and William Hippiusley Esq<sup>re</sup> dated 14 Nov. 1658, he denies that he knew of any connivance of William Fettiplace whereby the defendant

<sup>10</sup> Committee of Compounding, p. 858, 102.

<sup>11</sup> 1656, July 17, "Petition of John Covert of Slaugham for exemption from decimation and discharge from proceedings, referred to the Major General and Committee of Sussex to give judgement." (State Papers, Dom., Vol. 129, No. 47.)

<sup>12</sup> The connection between the last Lady Covert and the first Earl of Chichester is shown in this pedigree. Rudden's *Gloucestershire*.



<sup>1</sup> Gervase Warmestry. = Isabel. = <sup>2</sup> John Covert.

There was an Irish Barony of Chichester of Belfast created in 1612, which expired in 1624.

Covert gayed possession of Slaugham house; but the said S<sup>r</sup> John Covert with him the defendant went to Slaugham House at which tyme there was nobodie in the house but two men and one woman and a girle, whereupon these four went out of the house and left Sir John Covert and the defendant in possession: he denies that he has disturbed the said complainants in enjoying the said parke of Slaugham.”<sup>13</sup>

Sir John held courts (with John Middleton, steward) of his Slaugham Manor in 1667 and 1672, of Twinehamcum-Benefield in April, 1669, and of Crawley in May, 1669. At this last a lease was given to Leonard Gale, the ironmaster, of a “croft of land taken out of the Lord’s waste at Lovell Heath.”<sup>14</sup>

Some light is thrown on the family troubles by the application of Sir John to the Lord Chancellor Shaftesbury in October, 1673, for a subpœna to be issued requiring the attendance in Court of Humphrey Covert. He states that he and his ancestors, for over one hundred years, have been lawfully seised in the manor of Slaugham, and the mansion house known by the name of Slaugham Place, with 2,000 acres of land belonging to itsituate in Slaugham, now in his own occupation, and the manor of Slowe, with a messuage and 140 acres in Cuckfield, now in the occupation of Nicholas Burt, and the manor of Twineham-Benefield, in the occupation of James Wood, these “your orator and his ancestors have peacefully enjoyed until lately one Humphrey Covert of Horsham, a person of no settled habitation pretending title to the premises by virtue of some pretended deed of entail has within 6 months past disturbed your orator . . . and in Trinity term last caused a declaration of ejectment to be delivered to your orator and his tenants, so that your orator is unable to lease or dispose of the premises.”

He died in May, 1679, intestate, and informal letters of administration were granted to “John Marshall, Esq<sup>re</sup>.”

<sup>13</sup> Chancery Proceedings, Bills and Answers, Collins, 153.

<sup>14</sup> S.A.C., Vol. XII., p. 48.

the principal creditor," in May, 1680.<sup>15</sup> His widow held a manor court in June, 1679, and presented Henry Hallywell to the Rectory of Slaugham in December, 1679.<sup>16</sup> She left no will, and letters were granted in October, 1680, to "Hellenor wife of John Marshall and . . . Eversfield, widow, daughter of Isabella Covert, late of Slaugham."

"Lady Anne Morton" came into possession and residence at Slaugham; her husband was James, son of Sir William Morton, of Worcestershire. Sir William was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1630, but laid aside his gown for a corselet, and fought for his king until he was imprisoned in the Tower. He was made Justice of the King's Bench in 1665, and was buried in the Temple Church in 1672. James was born at Kidlington, Oxfordshire, in 1652, and admitted to the Inner Temple at the age of 15.<sup>17</sup> He was M.P. for Steyning in the last Parliament of Charles II., 1681, and in that of 1688, and was one of the sturdy Sussex Justices who refused to consent to the abrogation of the Test Statutes in 1688.<sup>18</sup> He was knighted at Whitehall in December, 1671, on his marriage;<sup>19</sup> he held Courts of the Manor of Slaugham in 1681 and 1695; he died in 1696 and his widow in January, 1714.<sup>20</sup> They had four sons, John, b. 1674, William, b. 1680, Henry, b. 1682, who all died young,<sup>21</sup> and James, b. 1676, who married Mercy . . . and had James, b. 1724,<sup>22</sup> and Mercy, who both died in

<sup>15</sup> P.C.C., Adm. 1680, pp. 169 and 155.

<sup>16</sup> H. Hallywell matriculated at Brasenose College in 1648, and became Vicar of Ifield in 1660; he left Slaugham to become Vicar of Cowfold and Plumpton in 1679, and held both livings to his death in 1692. While at Ifield he published *An Account of Familism* against Penn and the Quakers, and edited *The Remains of Dr. Rust, Bishop of Dromore*. He printed some of his Slaugham sermons under the title of *Melampronoca, a Discourse of the Kingdom of Darkness with a Solution of the Objections against the Being of Witches*, 1681, and *Discourses on the Excellency of Moral Virtues* "delivered to a small country auditory," 1692.

<sup>17</sup> The Records (III., p. 47) say under the "Parliament of 3 Nov. 19 Car. II., special admission of James Morton at the request of his father Sir W. Morton."

<sup>18</sup> *S.A.C.*, Vol. XXXI., p. 9.

<sup>19</sup> "1671. Dec. 19. James Morton, son of Sir William Morton Knt. and Mrs. Anne Covert of Slaugham spinster with consent of her father Sir John Covert—at Slaugham." *Marriage License*, London, Col. 946.

<sup>20</sup> "1714. Lady Anne Morton buried 5 Jan." Slaugham Registers.

<sup>21</sup> *S.A.C.*, Vol. XLI., p. 84.

<sup>22</sup> "1724. James son of James Morton and Dame Mercy his wife."

infancy. James' widow re-married in October, 1729, Charles Goodwin,<sup>23</sup> who died in a short time, as she appears in the Manor Rolls of 1733 and 1734 as widow, and holding one-fourth part of the manor.<sup>24</sup> In a year's time she had sold her share in the manor and the estate to Thomas, the son of Thomas Warden and of Prudence, daughter of Michael Sergison and niece of Charles Sergison. He took the name of Sergison in 1732 by Act of Parliament, on the death of his great uncle, to whose estates in Slaugham, Cuckfield, &c., he succeeded.<sup>25</sup> He married in 1728 Mary, daughter of . . . Pitt, and had three daughters, but no son, so that the property went to his brother, Michael Warden, who also took the name of Sergison when Thomas died in 1766.<sup>26</sup> Michael died in 1784, at the age of 74, leaving no son. A drawing in the Bodleian Library<sup>27</sup> proves that Slaugham Place was a ruin in 1787, so that it must have been deserted and allowed to fall into decay very soon after it came into the possession of the Sergisons; they never lived there, and owing to the frequent changes in the succession had little interest in keeping it up. The whole of the contents disappeared at the same time and have never been traced.<sup>28</sup> The present owner preserves the "ruins" with such good taste and judgment that all Sussex Archæologists wish that his ancestor, who came into possession of the property while the house was still standing, had shown like care for what must have been one of the finest mansions in Sussex.

Among the Harleian MSS. (703) is "A Book written by the direction of Sir Walter Covert, Kt., who served as

<sup>23</sup> "1729. Oct. Charles Goodwin Esq<sup>re</sup> and Mercy Morton." Slaugham Registers.

<sup>24</sup> Presentations to the Rectory of Slaugham. 1709, George Orton by "Dna Anna Morton wid;" 1749, John Bristed by Thomas Sergison; 1783, Owen Evans by Michael Sergison. Liber Inst. B.

<sup>25</sup> Cuckfield Manor Roll, 1733. "Now comes Thomas Sergison late called Thomas Warden."

<sup>26</sup> Cuckfield Manor Rolls. "1767 June, Michael Sergison who lately bore the name of Warden was the only brother and heir of Thomas Sergison."

<sup>27</sup> *S.A.C.*, Vol. XLVII., p. 138.

<sup>28</sup> Mr. W. S. Ellis, in his *Parks and Forests of Sussex*, p. 191, says that some portraits of the Coverts and Mortons were "lately in the possession of Mrs. Skinner of London," daughter of Mr. John Marchant, of Little Park.

High Sheriff, J.P. and D.L., containing copies of all Orders, Letters from the Privy Council, &c., relating to the public business of the County from 16 Nov., 1583, to 16 Nov., 1627, with some private matters.”<sup>29</sup>

ff. 2, 12, 1583, Nov. Among the earliest entries is a letter from Lord Hunsden and Sir Francis Walsingham<sup>30</sup> to protect the house and family of John Ashburnham, Esq.,<sup>31</sup> “from the hard dealings and rigor of his creditors.”

f. 15, 1583, December 16. A letter from Sir F. Walsingham ordering him “to repair to Petworth and signify unto my la. of Northumberland<sup>32</sup> that you are directed to require her to send in company of this messenger one Shaftowe Keeper of the Park.”

f. 16, 1584, May 24. A letter from the Privy Council requiring that there shall be a general sessions for the execution of justice for the whole county, as in other counties, the petty sessions in each Rape being inconvenient and dilatory, the division of sessions being a thing “so singular to yourselves to save the travel of a few miles.”

The following have reference to the election of M.P.s.

<sup>29</sup> Sir W. Burrell (MS. 5,702, ff. 155, 272) made several extracts from this book, but does not mention their source. The volume is a mine of information respecting Sussex during this period, and it is much to be wished that the Record Society will some day reprint it.

<sup>30</sup> Secretary of State, 1573-1590.

<sup>31</sup> Son of John Ashburnham, of Ashburnham, and Mary Fane, of Enderby; he was born in 1571 and married Elizabeth Beaumont in 1590, and had by her John, the faithful attendant of Charles I., whose monument in Ashburnham Church throws some light on Lord Hunsdon's letter; it speaks of his father as “the unfortunate person whose good nature towards two friends in being deeply engaged for them necessitated him to sell all the estate he had.” His troubles increased, for the *Ashburnham Register* records that his second son “was baptised in the prison of the Fleet at London in 1585,” and he was named after his godfather, Walter Covert. Our “unfortunate” John Ashburnham was “buried in the Church of St Andrews in Holburne” in 1630, having lived long enough to know that by the devotion of his daughter-in-law, Frances Holland (who sold her estate at Westburton with this object), his ancestral home had returned into the possession of the Ashburnhams. *S.A.C.*, Vol. XXXII., p. xviii., Vol. XXXIII., p. 53.

<sup>32</sup> Henry Percy, 8th Earl, married Katharine, daughter of George Nevill, Lord Latimer, imprisoned in the Tower for the third time and found shot April, 1585. His widow re-married Francis Foster, of Binfield, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, 1596.

f. 18, 1584, November 3. From Lord Montague:<sup>33</sup> "Sondrie noblemen and gentlemen with myself have thought Mr. Robert Sackfield,<sup>34</sup> and Sir Thomas Sherley<sup>35</sup> most fit for Knights of the Shire if the countrie shall like so to make choice. I pray you to make my wish known to the Freeholders: from Cowdrie my house."

f. 19, 1584, October 30. From Lord Buckhurst,<sup>36</sup> asking for "help for Sir Thomas Sherlie and my son" against the other candidates, Mr. Herbert Pelham<sup>37</sup> and Mr. G. Goringe.<sup>38</sup>

There are several orders about Roman Catholic recusants, a list of whom is given on f. 21.

f. 16, 1584, Oct. 27. "A letter from the Council requiring the High Shryve to besett the house of Edward Gage of Eyfield Esq<sup>re</sup> as a resort of evil affected persons and seminaired priests on the daie of All Saints next coming in the forenoon in such sort that none may escape, to commit to safe custody all suspected persons and search for other things appertaining to the Mass and

<sup>33</sup> Anthony Browne, of Cowdray, created Viscount Mountagu 1554, entertained Edward VI. and Elizabeth at Cowdray; died 1592.

<sup>34</sup> Succeeded his father as 2nd Earl of Dorset; M.P. for Sussex 1592-1608; founder of Sackville College, East Grinstead.

<sup>35</sup> Sir Thomas Shirley was M.P. for Sussex in 1572, when he rebuilt the house at Wiston, and for Steyning in 1584, 1601 and 1603. In this last Parliament—the first of James I.—he was the hero of a battle for the cherished Privilege of the House—freedom from arrest. He had been Treasurer of the army for the expedition to the Low Countries in 1587 and had in consequence got so deeply into debt that he was at the suit of a "goldsmith" or money lender sent to the Fleet. On the meeting of the Parliament in 1604 a writ of Habeas Corpus was issued to "bring the body of Sir T. Shirley in the House on the next Tuesday at 8 a.m." The Warden of the Fleet refused to release his prisoner, because, as the law then stood, the gaoler was liable for the amount of the debt. The House thereupon committed the Warden to the Tower, and again issued a writ; but now the Warden's wife declined to give up the debtor. The House then resolved that "as he doth increase his contempt so the House thought fit to increase his punishment," and the unhappy man was "committed to the prison called Little Ease." After two days of torture he surrendered Sir T. Shirley, who then took the oath and his seat for Steyning. A special Act, known as Shirley Act, 1 Jac. I. 10, had to be passed "to save harmless the Warden of the Fleet in Sir T. Shirley's case." See Prothero's *Statutes, &c.*, p. 320; *English Historical Review*, Vol. VIII., p. 753.

<sup>36</sup> Thomas Sackville, son of Sir Richard Sackville, created Lord Buckhurst in 1567; Earl of Dorset 1604; Lord Treasurer. Born at Buckhurst 1536; buried at Withyham 1608.

<sup>37</sup> Herbert Pelham, son of Sir Edward Pelham, Lord Chief Baron of Ireland and grandson of Sir William Pelham.

<sup>38</sup> M.P. for Lewes 1592-1601.



superstition." This is followed by a letter from Walsingham, f. 17, 10 Nov., 1584, thanking Mr. Covert for his diligence, but sorry the matter was attempted, as it took no better effect, and telling him that he might keep the Pictures and Beads, but return the Chalice after he had defaced it, so as it may not more be used by the Chaplain.

f. 20, 1585, Feb. 25. A letter from the Council requiring him to cause each of the Recusants to sett down in writing what annual sum they would be willing to pay to be freed from the pains they were liable to for their recusancy.

1585, July 23. Sir Thos. Shirley, Knt., Sir Thomas Palmer, Knt., and Walter Covert, Esq., were appointed as deputies of Lord Howard of Effingham who was made Lieutenant of the counties of Surrey and Sussex, the borough of Southwark and the city of Chichester by the Queen's Letters Patent. (Hatfield House MSS., III., p. 297).

f. 23, 1586, Sept. 11. From Walsingham to the J.P.s that they "send up under a sufficient garde, Mrs. Copley of Roffey,<sup>39</sup> to be delivered to the Warden of the Fleet and the two Gages to the counter in Wood St."<sup>40</sup>

f. 69, 1592, Aug. 13. From the Council to the Bishop of Chichester and other Commissioners requiring them to commit the most noted recusants to the charge and safe keeping of persons of good disposition in religion to be maintained in dyet and bedding at the cost of the parties so committed, or if such persons be unwilling to take the trust upon them then to send them to the common gaol.

<sup>39</sup> The widow of Thomas Copley, of Roffey, who was created a Baronet by Philip and died in exile in 1584.

<sup>40</sup> The Gages were sons of Sir Edward Gage, of Firle, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Parker, of Rotton. Sir John (born 1538), who married Margaret, daughter of Roger Copley, of Galton; Thomas, of Westfield, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thos. Guldeford, of Hempstead, in Framfield, and succeeded to Firle—the brasses of the father and these two sons are in Firle Church—and Edward, of Bentley, in Framfield, who married Margaret, daughter of John Shelley, of Michelgrove, and died in 1595; according to his brass at Framfield he contributed £50 to the Armada Defence Fund in 1588 (*S.A.C.*, Vol. I., p. 32; Vol. II., p. 62; Vol. IV., p. 52). The brasses are engraved in Gage's *Hengrave*.

f. 73, 1593, Dec. 31. From the Council to the Lords Lieutenant directing them to enquire what sons of Papists have been sent beyond the seas upon pretence of travelling or learning languages, and empowering them to search in the houses of Papists in any "Closets, Boxes, &c., for books, letters and writings containing matter against the State or the established religion."

With reference to fears of invasion :

f. 25, 1588, Dec. 13. From the Council declaring the Queen's pleasure to raise £5,000 in the County by way of loan, towards repairing the Navy and putting the realme in a better posture of defence against a new invasion, and requiring that the monied men be assessed accordingly.

f. 79, 1595, July 26. To the D.L.s acquainting them with the descent of the Spaniards on Cornwall, and of their burning divers villages, and requiring them to put in readiness the Forces of the Shire.<sup>41</sup>

f. 92, 1596. "When they shall see one ship or two to enterprise forcibly into the land like enemies to do annoyance to the inhabitants if it appear to 5 of you that the said annoyance might be repulsed without raising the whole force of the Shire then shall they cause alarums to be rung from Church to Church that every man may repair to the coast with his arms: but if the number of the ships be above two then fyre the Beacons &c."

f. 96, 1596, April 4. To have a certain number of the militia in readiness at an hour's warning to go to the relief of Calais now beseiged by the Spaniards.<sup>42</sup>

f. 97, 1596, April 18. Lord Buckhurst to the D.L.s apprising them of the report as if Sir John Wingfield<sup>43</sup> would say that of the 1,000 men levied in Sussex for the relief of Calais there were but 300 armed, and those but very sorily, which he cannot believe to be true.

<sup>41</sup> See Mr. Blaauw's paper on "The Defence of Sussex in 1596," *S.A.C.*, Vol. VI., p. 147.

<sup>42</sup> In March the Archduke Charles of Spain captured Calais.

<sup>43</sup> "Campmaster" in the expedition against Cadiz, where he was killed, 1596.

1596, May 7. Lord Buckhurst to Sir Walter Covert acquainting him that Sir John Wingfield denied that he had spoken as is above mentioned of the Sussex men, and commended them and their appearance very much.

f. 115, 1598, November 29. The Queen's Warrant for 400 men to be levied in Sussex to be sent into the Low Countreys to serve there instedd of English she had drawn from thence to serve in Ireland where the Rebellion was now become more general.<sup>44</sup>

f. 134, 1602, February 18. The Queen's Warrant for making a collection for fitting out 10 ships to cruise upon those of the King of Spain, and Archduke, which intercepted divers of our merchant ships.

f. 73, 1593, October. From the Privy Council to the J.P.s. "Divers lewd people some of them being horsemen, and other vagrant persons and rogues that are gathered together in the confines where the counties of Surrey and Sussex do meet, and keeping in the woods do sett upon her Majesty's subjects and break also into houses &c. we cannot but marvel if the information is true, and that you the Justices do not take present order to suppress these lewd and wicked persons."

References to the threatened scarcity and relief of the unemployed :

f. 21, 1585, Feb. 22. From the Council shewing the Queen's pleasure that he should "confer with the Justices what places may be conveniently sowed with Oade, so as not to hinder tillage or cloathing, that great numbers of the poor people may be set to work to their great relief."

f. 21, 1586, March 31. From the Council upon apprehension of a dearth for the restraint of graine to prevent the exportation of corn from the coast to the parts beyond the seas.

f. 79, 1595, May 25. From the Council giving directions how the price of corn might be abated to the poor, and the markets better furnished in this time of dearth.

<sup>44</sup> The Rebellion under O'Neill, Lord Tyrone, unsuccessfully combated by Essex.

f. 83, 1596, Nov. 11. The Queen's Commission against Badgers and Engrossers<sup>45</sup> of Corn now that the prices of corn and other victuals are increased by the unseasonableness of this harvest and the transportation to countries beyond the seas.

f. 113, 1597, Aug. 27. From the Council against "such as Ingross corne, and other provisions, or forestall the same on purpose to keep up the prices thereof after a plentiful harvest equal to what they were risen to in the late times of dearth."

f. 136, 1603, March 25. From the Council to the J.P.s imparting to them that "It hath pleased God to call out of this life to His mercy our late dearest Sovereigne, desiring them to be careful of the peace and tranquility of the County and to proclaim King James."<sup>46</sup>

f. 134, 1604, March 11. The Lord Dorset<sup>47</sup> to the J.P.s requiring them to send up speedily 300 quarters of oats for His Majesty's Stables at the usual (small) price, and promises that, "if the county will send up a fit person to sollicite the Green cloth for the relaxation of these Purveyances" he will assist the County all he can.

f. 102, May, 1605. The 400 loads of coles for His Highness' expenses charged by H.M. Purveyor last year was reduced to 240. "H.M.'s price of xi<sup>d</sup> a quarter esteemed as much as the coles without carriage are worth at the Harthes."

f. 133, December, 1603. Complaints of "the inferior sort who do continually spoyle and destroy all manner of game, as well as deers, hares, pheasants, partridges, herons and other fowle with gunns, nets, doggs, cross-bowes, stone bowes and all other ways and means they can invent."

<sup>45</sup> S.A.C., Vol. XLVI., p. 182. Badgers, licensed hucksters who, like forestallers, bought up goods before they came into the market.

<sup>46</sup> Elizabeth died at 3 a.m. March 24.

<sup>47</sup> Thomas, 1st Earl of Dorset, Lord Treasurer, born 1536 at Buckhurst, educated at Sullington, buried at Witherham 1608.

f. 140, March, 1609. An order to supply teames for 500 loads of timber and try nailes from his Majesty's manors of Marlpost and Colstaple<sup>48</sup> and out of his disparked parks of Bewbush, and Shelley, to be brought to his yardes at Deptford and Wolwich for the building of H.M.'s ships.

f. 140, November, 1608. The King's desire for the planting of mulberry trees "in respect of the comoditie it will bring to the poor sort of people by setting them to work."

f. 155, 1614, June 14. From the Council:<sup>49</sup> "Since on the dissolving of the late Parliament there hath not yielded to His Majesty such supply of his wants as in congruity of State he might have expected, many lords and gentlemen of worth and quality in contemplation of the many blessings and happiness we enjoy by his most gracious government, have of their own free motion presented to H.M. plate or money or both; knowing the forwardness of your affection we have thought good to make the same known unto you wishing you to impart the same to other gentlemen. . . . A register is to be kept of names that H.M. may take notice of their good affection."

The following letter from Bishop Samuel Harsnett of Chichester is a model of courteous and scholarly peace-making:

f. 146, Nov., 1611. "I did so plainlie open myself unto the gentleman whom you sent unto me as I hope you did not take it unkindly that the little pawses upon your presentation to the parsonage of Slaugham, sure I am that there was no unkindness meant on my part, being very desirous to gayne the kind acquaintance of a gentleman so worthily reputed as yourself unto which worth the meanest ornament would not be your Christian

<sup>48</sup> *S.A.C.*, Vol. XIII., p. 145; Vol. XXIV., p. 228. Marlpost or Malpast, near Hastings.

<sup>49</sup> The Catalogue of the Harleian MSS. describes this letter as "prompting the Justices to wheedle the gentlemen of the County into a free gift of their money, &c."

burial of all former differences between Mr. Doc<sup>tor</sup> Tichborne and yourself. I hear you are a student in learning, and then that is a point of accident which cannot but be verie familiar unto you. *Nihil turpius quam cum eo bellum gerere quocum familiariter vixeris.* I make no question but our side of divinitie is to blame. *Homines sumus, and Athenienses* (for the most part) *parum prudentes.* Discretion is a rare flower, and sure I am groweth not in the universities, but civile wisdom gayned by experience never so much graceth herself as when she beareth with her younger sister Learning in her fond vanitie. *Scientia inflat.* But how quickly doe I forget myself not remembering that I write to a wise Christian Knight who hath learned his wisdom in that great Master his School Who hath gayned the world by patient toleration of wrongs. In Whose blessed name I rest.

“Your very unfayned poor friend,

“SA. CICESTREN.”

The last official letters of Sir W. Covert are given in the State Papers.

November, 1629. “From Slaugham. A Dunkirk ship was driven ashore at Worthing by the States men-of-war, the crew of 66 were saved but the country people according to their inhuman custom had seised the goods and spoilt the ship.”

February, 1630. “From Slaugham to the Lords Lieutenant, the Earls of Arundel and Dorset. Another ship of Dunkirk has been chased on shore at Brighthelmstone, the inhabitants have saved the ordinance, and ask to keep them.”

---

# EXTRACTS FROM THE FIRST BOOK OF THE PARISH OF SOUTHOVER.

---

BY THE REV. WILLIAM HUDSON, F.S.A.

---

THESE extracts are taken from the oldest book in the possession of the Churchwardens of the parish of Southover. In this parish was situated the influential Priory of St. Pancras, usually known as Lewes Priory. Though no mention of the Priory is made in this book, yet its previous existence in the parish had, no doubt, been the origin of the unusual (though not by any means unique) administration of local affairs here revealed.

As a systematic record the book begins in 1574 and runs to 1725. But at the reverse end, together with some isolated entries, is an interesting account rendered by the outgoing Churchwardens at Easter, 1561 (2 Elizabeth), which contains the sale of many vestments and Church goods that had been in use during the brief revival of pre-Reformation ritual in the reign of Queen Mary.

The book itself is of paper, in a loose parchment cover, formerly furnished with a strap and buckle. It now contains 106 folios. In the middle at least 20 have been cut away with a knife. The watermark, a hand and star, is very similar to that of the Pevensey Rate Book of slightly earlier date described in our Volume XLV., p. 149. On this subject see a note at the end of this paper.

In the same volume of our *Collections* (Volume XLV., p. 40) is a paper by Mr. Michell Whitley on the "Churchwardens' Accounts of St. Andrew's and St. Michael's, Lewes, from 1522 to 1601." That book is strictly what its name implies, a record of the receipts

and expenditure of the Churchwardens from year to year. Southover Parish very likely had a book of the same kind, but the one now before us, though a Parish Book, was not a Churchwardens' Account Book. It is rather hard to give it a name. It deals with the business of an ecclesiastical vestry, of a civil township or "borough" and of a Manorial Court Leet. All these three functions are being exercised by the Parishioners amongst themselves, apparently without any sense of incongruity.

The reasons for this unusual mixture of functions in Southover are not far to seek. First, its *ecclesiastical* position was that of an ordinary parish; there is no difficulty on that point.

Secondly, as to its position as a unit of *civil administration*, this book seems to decide a somewhat obscure question. Southover was a "borough." On the meaning of this expression, so common in Kent and Sussex, the present writer may refer to his comments on the "Boroughs of Eastbourne" in *S.A.C.*, Vol. XLII., p. 189, &c. A "borough" (or tithing) was a portion of a Hundred (an administrative division of a County); and in that capacity it had its own responsible organisation for police and fiscal purposes. The question is, to what Hundred did Southover belong? Dunvan (*Hist. of Lewes*, p. 374) says it was a borough of the Hundred of Swanborough, as was also the adjoining parish of St. Mary Westout, Lewes. Horsfield (*Hist. of Lewes*, Vol. I., p. 296) denies that there is any evidence of this. Horsfield is certainly correct. In the Subsidy Rolls Southover contributes with Lewes, not in the Hundred of Swanborough. The earliest Subsidy Roll proves still more. In that document (1296), which may be found in *S.A.C.*, Vol. II., comes (p. 303) "Burgenses de Lewes . . . Summa totalis, £10. 17s. 9 $\frac{3}{4}$ d." Then follows (p. 304) "Southenovere . . . Summa totalis hujus hundredi, 103s. 8 $\frac{1}{4}$ d." Here the title of "hundred" is applied to Southover apart from Lewes. Another Subsidy Roll of 1621, contemporary with our present Parish Book, may be found in *S.A.C.*, Vol. IX. Here we have (p. 71)



“Lewes Borrowe, £46. 19s. 8d.” Then follows “Southover Burrowe, . . . £3. 15s. 8d.”<sup>1</sup> It appears, therefore, that as a “borough” Southover went with Lewes, but was not subordinate to it. It stood, to some extent, by itself.<sup>2</sup> The Parish Book corroborates this. The interesting entry on fol. 5 (1590) speaks of “the twelve of the parishe,” who at the Law day before the “Steward of the Corte” decided with a certain person what should be his assessment for the King’s Tax. If this stood by itself we should say that these were the Court Leet Jury chosen for the occasion from the parishioners. But in that case they would hardly be called the “Twelve of the Parish.” They would be called “The Jury.” Then further on (fol. 12d) we find them as a body giving their consent to an agreement between one of their number, who was at the time “principal churchwarden,” and another disputant as to the occupation of a certain seat in the church. This was manifestly no business of a Leet Jury. Besides the Twelve we also find constant mention of an influential parishioner called the “Constable.” Now at this time Lewes was administered by two Constables, assisted by a Council of Twelve and another body of Twenty-four. This governing body was similar to that of the Bailiff, Jurats and other select Barons in the Cinque Ports, or the Mayor, Aldermen and Councillors of many cities and boroughs. That the Southover Constable and Twelve were in a similar position to those at Lewes, so far as civil duties were concerned, there can be little doubt, only the sphere of their operations was much more limited.<sup>3</sup>

We need not think it strange that a suburban parish like Southover should have an independent position of

<sup>1</sup> The items of the second and third columns of Southover amount to £3. 17s. The first column is the rateable value. The tax on lands is 2s. 8d. in the £. Four persons rated at 40s. are incorrectly entered to pay 5s. 8d. instead of 5s. 4d.

<sup>2</sup> So Horsfield (*Hist. of Lewes*, Vol. I., p. 296) says, “It has from the earliest periods been regarded in the same light as Lewes, as an independent borough included within no hundred.”

<sup>3</sup> Brighthelmstone also had a Constable and a Body of Twelve. That these Twelve were not the Leet Jury is clear, for at the Court Leet, 27th April, 1614, they were chosen “by the unanimous consent of the Jury” (Dunvan, *Hist. of Lewes*, p. 500).

this sort. Horsfield (*Lewes*, Vol. I., p. 297) quotes with approval "the conjecture of Mr. Rowe that Southover formerly formed a part of, or was an appanage to, the borough of Lewes." Probably it was included in the Domesday account of Lewes. But when in course of time Lewes walled itself in under the protection of its Castle, the Prior of St. Pancras, who by that time was almost as influential a Baron as the Lords of the Castle, would prefer to keep Southover Manor and Township, of which he was the Lord, apart from Lewes. Hence the independent burghal organisation. There was some reason in this when, as we see in the Subsidy Roll of 1296 just quoted, Southover, even without any contribution from the Prior, paid £5 to the King's Tax, while all Lewes paid no more than £10.

In the matter of the church seat referred to, the Twelve may have been called in as a sort of local court to assist in adjudging the rights of a dispute, without any special regard to the ecclesiastical character of the disputed object.

There remains the third department of local administration represented in this book, the action of the *Manorial Court Leet*. After the dissolution of Lewes Priory the Manor of Southover was granted by the King to lay lords. When our book begins it was in the hands of Thomas Sackville, Lord Buckhurst and Earl of Dorset. His steward held a Court Leet or View of Frankpledge annually at Michaelmas. The business recorded in this book is the choice of certain officials, a Constable, a Headborough and an Aleconner.

At Easter the Parishioners in the usual way appointed two Churchwardens and, at first, two collectors (for the poor) and two Surveyors of Highways. Afterwards Overseers for the Poor took the place of Collectors.

Having explained the mixed condition of local affairs in Southover during the period covered by this book, I may leave the extracts to speak for themselves. Through the greater part of the book the entries consist of little beyond the names of officials elected, with a bare statement of the amount delivered by the old officials to the new.

After 1675 the book contains solely Church Vestry business. Perhaps one of the most interesting statements to local enquirers will be the full description of the occupants of all the seats in the church when a re-arrangement took place in 1725.

TAXES AND OTHER PAYMENTS.

FOL. MARKED 16; WRITTEN ON DORSE (REVERSED).

Southover.

Año dñi 1559.

Itm the xx<sup>th</sup> daye of November was a fyvetene<sup>d</sup> payd in the furste yere of the Reign of our Sov<sup>a</sup>ign lady Quene Elysabeth, William Jennys then Constable and John Cobby Churchwarden      Some xlvij<sup>s</sup>

Año dñi 1560

Itm the xiiij<sup>th</sup> daye of November was there a fyvetenth and x<sup>th</sup> payd to our Sov<sup>a</sup>ign ladye the Quene in the second yer of her Reign payd by David Swyfte in to the hands of John Stemp of lewe; Collector to the Quene

Some xlvij<sup>s</sup>

[1564] Itm the xv day off December was ther a fythtent payd to our Sov<sup>a</sup>ign lady the Quene Elizabeth in the vj yere off her reyn payd by Edmunde Chaunteler Constabyll to the hand of Stephen Borde Collector ffor the fyteyenth to our Sov<sup>a</sup>y lady y<sup>e</sup> quene. xlvij<sup>s</sup>

Reverse of Book. Fol. 1.

To the Constable of Southover

1. The Churchwardens to gather the money for y<sup>e</sup> soldiars quarterly and the Constable to paye it att the quarter sessions following and to gather quarterly for hurtt soldiers iiiij<sup>s</sup> iiiij<sup>d</sup> and to paye at the next assise [at] Mydsomer for halfe a yeare
2. To whip rougues and to see that the pore be releevd (?)
3. To warne the deceners<sup>s</sup> and to apynte new if ther do wa[nt]
4. To geet the money for the dischargde of carryinge of co[als] (?)
5. To make a taxe for burrowe Court lete within this [?].

[1621] Churchwardens { Gavinar<sup>o</sup> (?) Warwicke  
James Plomer

Thomas Henage gent  
and John Gill overseers for the p[ore]

<sup>4</sup> The tax called a Tenth or Fifteenth. After 1334 a fixed sum was settled for each township. That of Southover was 48s.

<sup>5</sup> Decennarios, tithing men, the Leet Jury.

<sup>6</sup> In another entry he is called Allen Warwicke.

The 15<sup>th</sup> Aprill 1623

Sussex. Received of me Barnabie Chambers constable of Southover the sume of ijs. to the use of the [torn away] at Horsame  
Barnabye × Chambers marke the orig [torn]

1623 Southover burrough payeth quarterly to the treasurer [for] maimed souldiers only . . . [sum torn away]. [Added above] then is nothing demanded for [?]

And quarterly to the house of correction and charitable uses w<sup>ch</sup> is quarterly to be paid at each seasiones to him . . . [torn away]

Also toward the reliefe of the prisoners in the gaile quarterly. . . .

## CHURCH GOODS IN 1661.

Fol. 2. The 21<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill 1661

Southover. The parisher<sup>s</sup> of the parish met then together when it appeared [that there] was of the parish goods and utensells belonging to the Ch<sup>ch</sup> and pish [torn off] and cupp [*sic*] a cover whereupon was engrauen the yere of o<sup>r</sup> Lord 1568 one pe [torn] marked w<sup>th</sup> the Ires R.K. and J.W. one napkin marked w[ith the] Ires J.H. one lynnyn table cloth w<sup>th</sup> a seameing lace in the mi[ddle] one carpet collored greene w<sup>th</sup> fringe one pulpit cloth and cu[shion] one pewter flaggon a stone potte bottle a great bible the booke of Comon prayer the Articles of the Ch<sup>ch</sup> w<sup>th</sup> a Beere shovel mattack and other small things.<sup>7</sup>

## CHURCHWARDENS' ACCOUNT, 1560 AND 1561.

Fol. 5.

Sowthouë Thaccompte of Jhon Cobby and Wyttam Jennys Churchwardens there ffrom the feast of thannunajcō of o<sup>r</sup> lady in the second yere of the Reign of o<sup>r</sup> Sou<sup>ra</sup>ign lady Elizabeth<sup>s</sup> untill the same feast that is to saye by the space of one hole yere.

Arrerages The Same accomptaunts make aunswer of v<sup>li</sup> vij<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup> of tharrerages of the last accompte as appeareth in the fote of the same accompte.

Sm<sup>a</sup> v<sup>li</sup> vij<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup>

Receipts Also they make aunswere of n<sup>li</sup> for the Rent of the Church house for one hole yere ended at y<sup>e</sup> feast of Christemas last past within the date of this accompte. Also they make

<sup>7</sup> This entry is out of place. See a similar entry under the year 1683.

<sup>8</sup> 25 March, 1560.

<sup>9</sup> This seems to be meant for "nil," nothing.

answers of xvij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup> Recevyd of dyūse piſshoners of this piſhe at the feaſt of Eſter w<sup>th</sup>in the date of this accompte for their foure lowe offeringe<sup>10</sup> dayes as by a bill therof made more playnly doth appere. Also of iij<sup>s</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup> of Shitters Wyddo for the Rent and farme of the pſons wyſſhe for one hole yere endyd at the feaſt of Seynt Michaell tharchangell w<sup>th</sup>in the date of this accompte. Also of xij<sup>d</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup> of the ſayd wyddowe for the teythe of her orchard this yere. Also of ij<sup>s</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup> of Wiſſam Newton for the tythe of the neck of y<sup>e</sup> ſouthe Rye for one yere ended at the feaſt of Eaſter w<sup>th</sup>in the date of this accompte. Also Rec<sup>d</sup> xx<sup>d</sup> of the ſame Wiſſam Newton for the farme of the Churche yarde for one hole yere endyd at the feaſt of Seynt Michaell tharchangell. Also of<sup>11</sup> . . . Rec<sup>d</sup> of the ſayd Wiſſam for the teythe of the Eaſtham for one hole yere ended at the feaſt of Seynte Michaell within the date of this accompte. Also of Rec<sup>d</sup> of John Stemp of Lewes for y<sup>e</sup> teythe of the Culuerhouſe Crofte as alſo for the Crofte called Crowdocks hawe this yere. Also of<sup>12</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup> of the Occupyers of M<sup>r</sup> pkers Brooks for the teythe therof this yere. Also of<sup>13</sup> iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup> of Robert Lawrens for the ij Childrens Copes of Redd ſatten a bridges<sup>14</sup> to hym ſolde this yere. Also of vi<sup>d</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup> of John Homewood for the great woodden Croſſe to hym ſolde. Also of v<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup> of the ſayd Robert Lawrens for the forefront of the high alter of Red and black ſatten a bridges. Also of xij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup> of the ſaid Robert for the ſewte of blewe ſylk w<sup>th</sup> byrds to hym ſolde this yere. Also of ij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup> of Robert Saxpes for ij lytell ſylck Cushions to hym ſolde this yere. Also of xiiij<sup>d</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup> of Edmond Chantler for ij lynnyn Rotchetts to hym ſolde this yere. Also of iij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup> of Robert Saxpes for a grement<sup>15</sup> for ſertayne gare<sup>16</sup> to hym ſolde this yere. Also of v<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup> of John Michaell for ſertayne pec<sup>e</sup> of lynnyn to hym ſold this yere. Also of xiiij<sup>s</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup> of Wiſſam Jennys for one grene Cope of damaske to hym ſolde this yere. Also of ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup> of ſame Wiſſam for the lenth Clothe to hym ſolde this yere. Also of viij<sup>d</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup> of John Michaell for ij Copperys Caſes and ij kerchers in them to hym ſolde this yere. Also of vj<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup> of Davyd Swyfte for a veſtent [*sic*] of crymſon purple velvett to hym ſolde this yere. Also of xij<sup>d</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup> for a lytell vvery Boxe ſolde this yere. Also of ij<sup>s</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup> of Roger Mylles for an apple tre to hym ſolde blowen doune by the wynde in the Church houſe garden this yere.

<sup>10</sup> Four offering days were appointed in the time of Henry VIII. Why they are here called "low" is uncertain.

<sup>11</sup> Left blank.

<sup>12</sup> Left blank.

<sup>13</sup> Some of these items are quoted in Horsfield's *Lewes*, Vol. I., p. 294, *note*.

<sup>14</sup> Satin of Bruges.

<sup>15</sup> ? By agreement.

<sup>16</sup> ? Gear = movable goods, Halliwell.

Also of v<sup>s</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup> of Robert Saxpes for the stone of the ij alters to hym solde this yere

[In a different hand] Itm Rec<sup>d</sup> for ij payre of clapses<sup>17</sup> of sylver solde y<sup>is</sup> yere ij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

Sumē —

Sumē of all y<sup>e</sup> hole Receipts w<sup>th</sup> tharrerages ix<sup>l</sup> xix<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>

Expenses Off the whiche the sayd accomptants have payd for a  
and Comunion booke bought for the use of this Churchē iiiij<sup>s</sup> iiiij<sup>d</sup>  
Allow- Itm payd for a Salter Booke an homyle<sup>18</sup> booke a Booke of  
ances Iniūcyons<sup>19</sup> and a paper Booke bought for the use of this  
churchē this yere vj<sup>s</sup> ii<sup>d</sup> Itm payd to the Quenes vysitors  
att the vysitacion holden att buxstede<sup>20</sup> this yere iiij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup>  
Itm payd for ou<sup>r</sup> expenses and charges ther beyng for horsse  
meate and mans meate and for layeing in of ou<sup>r</sup> byll ij<sup>s</sup> Itm  
payd for the charges of ij wrytes<sup>21</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> was served uppon the  
Churchewardens this yere iiij<sup>s</sup> Itm payd for ou<sup>r</sup> Booke  
makyng for the awnsweryng to e<sup>v</sup>y of the articles of the  
Inyoncions this yere xij<sup>d</sup> Itm payd for the appearaunce and  
for the answeyng unto the sayd wrytes att London this yere v<sup>s</sup>  
Itm payd for my expenses and charges to London towards  
horsse meate and mans meate xx<sup>d</sup> Itm payd to Kydder the  
somner for oyle and crysme att Easter this yere iiiij<sup>d</sup> Itm  
payd for ou<sup>r</sup> expenses before the Chaunseler for order taken  
for o<sup>r</sup> psonage howse xx<sup>d</sup> Itm payd for o<sup>r</sup> expenses in goyng  
to Cuckfyll this yere xij<sup>d</sup> Itm payd to ij women for makyng  
cleane of the Churchē this yere vj<sup>d</sup> Itm payd for the makyng  
cleane of the Churchē gutters by the yere viij<sup>d</sup> Itm payd for  
makyng and mendyng of bawdrycks and for mendyng of the  
belropes by the yere viij<sup>d</sup> Itm payd to the Ropemaker for iij  
newe belropes bought for the use of the Churchē this yere  
iiij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> Itm payd to Harry Dennys stonehealer<sup>22</sup> for settyng  
forth of ij Lode of Horssam stone att the psonage house this  
yere viij<sup>d</sup> Itm payd to Sir Richard of Tarryng at easter in  
a great<sup>23</sup> to serve the howselyng<sup>24</sup> people this yere x<sup>s</sup> Itm  
payd for Bread and wyne at Ester ij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

Sme xlviij<sup>s</sup> iiiij<sup>d</sup>

Repacions. Itm payd for one pece of tymber and for half a hūdreth  
of borde bought for the use of this churchē this yere iiij<sup>s</sup>  
Itm payd to Roger Milles Carpenter for one dayes workeman-  
shippe for hymself and his boye in bordyng upp of the hygh  
alter at the hed of the chaunsell xvj<sup>d</sup> Itm payd for nayles  
for the same worke vj<sup>d</sup> Itm payd to Robert Stokyll Smyth  
for takyng downe of the Iron woorke of y<sup>e</sup> Clock and for  
the newe makyng of sertayne gynnes<sup>25</sup> therof and for the  
mendyng of the olde in a great<sup>26</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup> Itm payd for ij

<sup>17</sup> Clasps.

<sup>18</sup> Homily.

<sup>19</sup> Injunctions.

<sup>20</sup> Buxted.

<sup>21</sup> Writs.

<sup>22</sup> Stone-roofer, Halliwell; hele, to roof, West.

<sup>23</sup> In agreement.

<sup>24</sup> Communicating.

<sup>25</sup> ? Engines or mechanical works.

<sup>26</sup> In agreement.

newe lynes for the plometts of the same clock xij<sup>d</sup> Itm payd to luke the joyner for ij turnedd tombrells viij<sup>d</sup> Itm payd for nayles for the same vj<sup>d</sup> Itm payd to Richard Rogers the Carpenter for vj dayes workemanshipp in newe makyng of the frame for the same clock to stand uppō vj<sup>s</sup> Itm payd for tymber for the same xij<sup>d</sup> Itm payd to a Clerke for makyng wrytyng and castyng of the accompte xxij<sup>d</sup>

Sme .....	xxvij <sup>s</sup>	ij <sup>d</sup>
Sme of the hole allowances and expenses . . . . .	iiij <sup>ii</sup>	xvj <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
And so ther is owyng . . . . .	vj <sup>ii</sup>	ij <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>

## Wherof

In the hands of Anne Chamber wydo for the buryall of Thomas a Chamber her late husband.      vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>

Itm in the hands of Sir John Peveryll clarke late pson of this pische for money lent unto hym out of the Church box . . . . . xlij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>

Itm in the hands of Thomas Gravesend for the buryall of M<sup>r</sup> Gressham in the Chaunsell<sup>27</sup> . . . . . x<sup>s</sup>

And so the sayd accomptants do owe clerly the Church, all things charged and all allowances allowed, iiij<sup>ii</sup> ij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is in the hands of John Cobby.

## CONTRIBUTIONS TO A LOTTERY.

## AGREEMENT TO DEAL FAIRLY (ABOUT THE SAME DATE).

Fol. 8.    M<sup>d</sup> Layd to y<sup>e</sup> lotery the xv day of May of the pisshe of Sowthovor as here after fflowlyth that ys to say

by Willm Newton .....	x <sup>s</sup>
by Robert Saxpes .....	x <sup>s</sup>
by John Coby .....	v <sup>s</sup>
by John Mygthell .....	v <sup>s</sup>
by Thom's Curtoppe .....	ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
by Robert Larranse .....	ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
by Edward Pellm .....	ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>
by Edward Jeny .....	ij <sup>s</sup> vj <sup>d</sup>

Wheras this mony ys iiij lotts whyche goyth in the name off Wyllm Newton yf any thyng ffawyll to eny of thes lots Egoly to be devyded amonge thes menne whose names be ffore wryttyn a Cordyng to y<sup>e</sup> Ratts.<sup>28</sup>

p me Wyllyam Newton.

<sup>27</sup> All this is crossed through.

<sup>28</sup> The proportionate rate of each person's contribution. Mr. Newton, in his own name, had taken four lots of 10s. each. He here binds himself, if anything falls to any of the lots, to share the money fairly *pro rata*. It is probable that this entry refers to a State Lottery of 1568, said to be the first held in England. It is mentioned in Stowe's *Chronicle*, Haydn's *Dictionary of Dates* and in *Archaeologia*, Vol. XIX., p. 79. Forty thousand lots at 10s. each were offered, the money to go for repair of harbours. Each applicant sent in a motto. The drawing was at the west door of St. Paul's Cathedral. The Lottery was to be kept open from 11th January to 6th May. The time was extended because the money did not come in so readily as was hoped.

## VARIOUS PAYMENTS, 1613—1619.

Fol. 9.	The xv <sup>th</sup> of Aprele 1613		
	Paied to William Keale for the maymed souldiers by me John Knollys Constable . . . . .	iiij <sup>s</sup>	
	Rec <sup>d</sup> of Adams Churchwarden this 4s.		
	Paid for the Quintene . . . . .	ij <sup>d</sup>	
	Paid the same day to Barnabie Chambers for the gaele by me John Knollys Cōstable . . . . .	ij <sup>s</sup>	
Maye 8	Paied to the Kings purvier for xiiij b <sub>3</sub> of Otts at xvj <sup>d</sup> the b <sub>3</sub> and iiij <sup>d</sup> for the quiten <sub>3</sub> . . . . .	xix <sup>s</sup>	
	Paid the xxj of June 1613 to Master Anthonye Sherlye for the new buildinge of Excete bridge . . . . .	xv <sup>s</sup>	
	Paid the 17 of Auguste for the Kinges provisione of Coales to M <sup>r</sup> John Shurlye . . . . .	xxx <sup>s</sup>	
Fol. 10.			
1614.	Payments for the Borow of Southover for one whole yeare ended At the feast of S <sup>t</sup> Michael 1614 by me Sam: Towres Constable for y <sup>e</sup> same year.		
	Itm pd towards the buildine of Excet bridge being y <sup>e</sup> second seasm <sup>t29</sup> . . . . .	ix <sup>s</sup>	ij <sup>d</sup>
	Itm paid for the Kings provision oats <sup>30</sup> . . . . .	xj <sup>s</sup>	viiij <sup>d</sup>
	Itm paid for the third seas <sup>t</sup> towards Excet bridg	v <sup>s</sup>	iiij <sup>d</sup>
	Itm p <sup>d</sup> for Charitable uses and house of Corecion for a yeare . . . . .	xiiij <sup>s</sup>	viiij <sup>d</sup>
	Itm pd for the Kings coles . . . . .	xxvj <sup>s</sup>	
	Item pd by Tho: Earle for the Maymed Soldiers	xvj <sup>s</sup>	viiij <sup>d</sup>
1619.	Payments for the Borowe of Southover for one whole yeare ended at Michellmas 1619. By me Mathew Parker Constable for the same yeare.		
	Inprimis for the maymed Souldiers . . . . .	xvj <sup>s</sup>	viiij <sup>d</sup>
	Itm for the repayringe of the Kings Mati his ornantes <sup>31</sup> . . . . .	xx <sup>s</sup>	
	Itm for the Kings Mati his Coales . . . . .	xx <sup>s</sup>	ij <sup>d</sup>
	Itm for y <sup>e</sup> Kings Matie his Oatts . . . . .	xv <sup>s</sup>	vj <sup>d</sup>
	Itm for powder maych <sup>32</sup> and lead to the Kinge his use . . . . .	xx <sup>s</sup>	
	Itm for timber to his use . . . . .	x <sup>s</sup>	
	Itm for Charitable uses and house of Corectione	xiiij <sup>s</sup>	viiij <sup>d</sup>
	Payd by Mathewe Wilson [20 <sup>s</sup> for powder &c.]		

On foll. 13-22 are copies of deeds relating to Parish Charities. The remaining entries at this end of the book are of later date and will be noticed in their place.

<sup>29</sup> Assessment.

<sup>30</sup> These and the coals were vexatious charges made for the King's household.

<sup>31</sup> Ordnance.

<sup>32</sup> ? Matches.



At the commencement of the Book, as finally bound, the first 16 folios are numbered from 1 to 16 in a late hand. None of the other folios are numbered. A good many of the earlier entries are crossed through as though entered in some other book.

Fol. 1.     iiiij<sup>to</sup> die Martii A<sup>o</sup> 1574<sup>33</sup>

M<sup>d</sup> that ther Remaynth in the hands of William Newton  
iiiij<sup>li</sup> viij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.

Mathew Wygginus doyth owe the Church xv<sup>s</sup>.

M<sup>d</sup> that Thomas Saunder and John Fawkenor being Churchwardens hayth made ther a Counte y<sup>e</sup> xxvij<sup>th</sup> daye of October and the sayd Thomas hayth payd for his wyffes beryall xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiiij<sup>d</sup> and so we doo owe him iiiij<sup>d</sup>.

M<sup>d</sup> that Robert Saxpes and Edmund Chanteler being Church Wardens<sup>34</sup> hayth recevyd Into ther hands of y<sup>e</sup> pissheners—xxij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.

M<sup>d</sup> the Collectors for the pore hayth made ther Acownt the xxvij<sup>th</sup> day of October and soo doyth Remayn in ther hands—xxxij<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup> ob.

M<sup>d</sup> that y<sup>e</sup> pissiners hayth delivered Unto y<sup>e</sup> hands of Robert Saxpes and Edmund Chanteler Church Wardens ther of the pisshe of Suthov<sup>y</sup> y<sup>e</sup> xx day of Apryll in the yere of ou<sup>r</sup> Sovay lady Elizabeth by y<sup>e</sup> grace of God Que of ynglond France &c. in the xix yer of her Reyne—iiij<sup>li</sup> xv<sup>s</sup> (1577).

Fol. 2.     Robert Saxpes and Edmund Chaunteler Churchwardens made theire Accompt unto Robert Lawrence and John Coby Newe Churchwardens and dely<sup>v</sup>ed in to the hands of Robert Lawrence xxxix<sup>s</sup>. And the Communion Cupp Dely<sup>v</sup>ed into the hands of John Coby. The Daye And yere Abovesaid.

Fol. 4 d.

1 Ap. 1589.

Reseved of John Cobey gent our constabell his Re knyng from Myhelmas untyll the xviiij<sup>th</sup> day of June for prests and kepinge of sodyers and for the xv and ther of we aknowledge our selevs satesfed.

Fol. 5.

1590 Reseaved of Abraham Umffrey our constable from Mychelmas unt. the xxix<sup>th</sup> day of October for watchmen at brightemston for the fyftenes and for the provost marshall and for all other re knynges wherof we acknowledg our selves satsfyed.

Fol. 5 d.

1590 M<sup>d</sup> at ou<sup>r</sup> Lawday houlden after Mychelmas in the yere of ou<sup>r</sup> Lord God 1590 yt was agreed betweene the twelve of the

<sup>33</sup> This date is in different writing to the entries.

<sup>34</sup> It would seem that a change of churchwardens was taking place at October.

pishe and M<sup>r</sup> Pankell and before the Steward of the Corte that the sayed Jhon Pankell should paye always towards ou<sup>r</sup> feftenes and tenths ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>.

Fol. 5 d. Church Wardens chosen the v<sup>th</sup> day of Aprell in the yere of our lord 1591. Robert Saxpes John Knowels and ther Remayneth in there hands xxxij<sup>s</sup>

Collectors chosen the same day—Abram Umfrye and Nycolas Wilson

Surveyors chosen the same daye Peter Crane Henrye Geyeles.

Church wardens chosen y<sup>e</sup> xxj<sup>th</sup> of Maye Año dñi 1592 Robert Saxpes and Abraham Umfray. Remaying in y<sup>e</sup> hands of Robert Saxpes xxxvij<sup>s</sup> 05.

Collectors chosen y<sup>e</sup> day aforesaid Wyllyham Harwood Richard Swan

Surveyors chosen yt daye Peter Crane Henrye Gyeles.

Churchwardens chosen the xxix<sup>th</sup> day of Apryll 1593 Abraham Umfery and Henry Sanders and Abraham Humfery being the old Churchwarden gave up the accompte and ther remayneth in his handes ij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>.

Itm received the account of Peter Crane the old counstable the xxv<sup>th</sup> day of November and so ther remayneth an other recknyng.

#### Fol. 9. METHOD OF DEALING WITH POOR CHILDREN.

1595 Itm the xiiij<sup>th</sup> day of September Thomas Harrod being counstable made his account of such goods as was John Trunnels which commith to xj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> And a legacy geven to his chyl dren by an Uncle of thers which amounteth to vj<sup>li</sup> wherof he hath layd out about the plasyng of y<sup>e</sup> children and keping and apparelyng of them untill they were plased, iij<sup>li</sup> xv<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup> whereof remaynith in his handes to the use of the children xxxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> wherfore he must allow yerly for eve [? ever] ij<sup>s</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> pound.<sup>85</sup>

This account was made before John Mascole James Plommer William Storrer Henry Gyles and Nycholas Wylson y<sup>e</sup> xiiij<sup>th</sup> day of September.

1596 Itm reckned with Thomas Harrod y<sup>e</sup> xiiij<sup>th</sup> day of September for trunnils children's money and ther remaynith in his hands to the use of the children xxxvij<sup>s</sup> ij<sup>d</sup> wherfor he is to pay ij<sup>s</sup> of the pound by the yeare.<sup>86</sup>

<sup>85</sup> From the case of John Donne just below, it appears that these persons while taking charge of a pauper were relieved from local rates.

<sup>86</sup> The correct balance according to the figures given is £1. 16s. 6d. In September, 1594, Thomas, one of these children, had been committed to Robert Ryckward, who for a grant of 40s. covenanted to discharge the parish of all costs for the boy till he was 21 years of age. His age at the time of the grant is not stated. On November 1st following a girl, Jane, had also been placed with Robert Fordinge for 40s., to be maintained till she was 24 years of age.

Fol. 10. Memorandum that the xxvj<sup>th</sup> day November 1604 Maurys Evens of the towne of Lewes laborer hath taken on Alce pryse [Alice Price] of the pish of Southover for to disscarge the said pish of Southover for the space of vij yeares and ther for hath Received of John Earle Counstable xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>. Delyvered in the presents of John Earle Counstable James Plummar Abraham Umfrey Robart Fardne Nycholas Wylson and John Anger.

On a loose folio.

1604 M<sup>d</sup> that I John Donne weaver of the pish of Southover haeth taken unto prentisse one Lennard Rogers being one of the poore of the pish of Southover and stand bond for tenn yeres and I the sayd John Donne in consideration of xx<sup>s</sup> alredye received do promise the sayd parrishoners to discharg the parrish during the whole terme of tenn yeres and also to instruct and bring up the sayd Lennard in the occupation of weaver in the best manner I can and in the meane whyle during the time to fynd him meat drincke aparell w<sup>th</sup> all other things belonging to aprentrisse. And wee the sayd parishoners have promised the sayd John Donne to discharge the sayd John Donne of all manner of charges w<sup>ch</sup> shall rise due in the parish during the terme of tenn yeres yf the boye live so longe or John Donne do remayne dwellinge here so longe.

Wrytten the xviiij<sup>th</sup> of March 1604.

John Dun.

Witness to this, John Erle Constable, John Cobie, John Saxpes, Thomas Pilbeme, Abraham Umfrey.

Fol. 11 d.

The vi<sup>th</sup> of Aprill 1607.

Survayors for the Hyeways.

M<sup>r</sup> Powell Garway<sup>37</sup> and James Plomer.

---

### DISPUTE ABOUT A CHURCH SEAT REFERRED TO THE "TWELVE."

Fol. 12 d.

October the third Anno dni 1609.

Memorand that whereas the day and year above-written there was a contention betwixt Thomas Puckle and Thomas Russell for a seate in the churche of Southover w<sup>ch</sup> belongeth to the house of M<sup>rs</sup> Plomer: for the endinge of w<sup>ch</sup> contention it was ordered and agreed by the consent of the whole twelve, Thomas Puckle beinge one of them and principall churchwarden that yeare, that the man that did or should dwell in

<sup>37</sup> This gentleman had a daughter, Anne, who by her marriage with Thomas Browne, a mercer of London, became the mother of the well-known physician, Sir Thomas Browne, of Norwich, the author of *Religio Medici*, *Hydriotaphia or Urn Burial* and other works. See *Norfolk Archaeology*, Vol. XV., pp. 111, 112.

that house should sitt uppmost or highest in that seate wherin John Knowles and the said Thomas Puckle w<sup>th</sup> others now comonly useth to sitt in, and the wyfe of him w<sup>ch</sup> then or hereafter shall dwell in the saide house shall sitt in the pue or seate adioyning to the uppende of the said mens seate on the right hand, so as the the [sic] said M<sup>rs</sup> Plomer would erect at hir owne charges a newe seate for women to sitt in, next beneth the seate where the wives of the said John Knowles and Thomas Puckle w<sup>th</sup> others now sitt in, by cause some of the twelve then said that hir husband heretofore when he was laste churchwarden of Southover did pull doune in the same place a seate and herew<sup>th</sup>all did erecte pte of a pue or seate for himselfe to sitt in the w<sup>ch</sup> accordingly since that tyme shee hath donne. 1609.

Fol. 13d. M<sup>d</sup> the first day of M<sup>c</sup>h 1613 the right ho<sup>r</sup> Richard Earle of Dorsett did give to the parish in full peymt and satisfacion of the rent and arrerages of rent due for the hous<sup>e</sup> next the free scholle w<sup>ch</sup> belongeth to the parish ten peces of gould Ceñt xliij<sup>s</sup> And from this tyme forthwards is to pay for the same house for Rent ij<sup>s</sup> A yeare And gave iiiij<sup>li</sup> towards reprations of our church because his land should not be taxed.

Fol. 16 Memorandum that I George Duke have taken of the overseers of this parish of Southov<sup>r</sup> the sum of twelve shillings eight pens for which hee is to discharge the parish of his Sister Mary Duke as long as hee lives whereunto hee has set his hand in witnes.

George Duke his marke

From this point the folios are not numbered.

### COURT LEET, CONSTABLES, HEADBOROUGHES.

On one or two previous occasions it is stated that a Constable and a Headborough were chosen "at the Lawday." In general the election is assigned to some day "after Michaelmas" or "in October." In 1633 the "Court Leet" is first mentioned.

Southover Att the Courte leete there holden the first day of October, 1633 being Tuesday, 1633 Annoq. Caroli Regis &c. nono

Witfm Lane gent. was then elected Constable and Thomas Pepper his deputy if hee die or remove.

John Auger was then elected Headborough and Richard Holter his deputy if hee die or remove.

Homewood Prior was then elected Aleconner.

Southover At the Courte Leete there holden the third day of October 1637 being Tuesday 1637 Annoq<sup>o</sup> Caroli Regis &c. decimo tertio

Daniel Stanninoe gent and Wit<sup>m</sup> Carter were then nominated by the Jury to serve the office of Constable w<sup>th</sup>in the said Borough And the said Daniel Stanninoe was by hee die the Steward then chosen and Wit<sup>m</sup> Carter his deputy yf hee die or remove the w<sup>ch</sup> Daniel Stanninoe was then in open Courte sworne for the due execution of the said office.

Thomas Beardswell and Daniel Curlewes were then nominated by the Jury to serve the office of Headborough<sup>88</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in the said Borough and the said Daniel Curlewes was by the said Steward then chosen and sworne and Thomas Beardswell his deputy if hee die or remove

Henry Landman was then nominated and chosen Aleconner<sup>89</sup> w<sup>th</sup>in the said Borough

1647. Ad visum Franci plegii i<sup>sm</sup> tent' quinto die Octobris 1647 Annoq<sup>o</sup> Caroli Regis xxiiij<sup>o</sup>.

Richard Belson and John Titchborne gent were then nominated to serve the office of Constable and Richard was chosen and sworne by the Steward &c.

Thomas Waller and John Sharpe were then nominated to serve the office of Headborough and Waller was chosen and not sworne.

Ellis Wood was then nominated and chosen Aleconner &c.

After 1674 the elections of Constable, Headboroughs and Aleconner are no longer recorded.

1683 M<sup>d</sup> the Churchwardens Received of Thomas Ashworth y<sup>e</sup> Clarke of this Parish y<sup>e</sup> Sirplice one Cushion one green pulpitt cloth one silver cupp and cover to it, one Flagon one table cloth and napkin and one peuter Dish.

Phil Bennett	Ri Baker	}	Churchwardens
Nicho: Longley	William Willet		

<sup>88</sup> A Headborough, more correctly headborh or head pledge, was originally the chief man of a tithing who with at least 11 other chief pledges presented petty offences, breaches of manorial customs, &c., at a Court Leet or View of Frankpledge. After the establishment of local Justices of the Peace in the fourteenth century the tithing system died out, but the Court still met and a jury of residents within the precinct of the Leet was chosen for the occasion. In manorial courts they were still called Headboroughs, but in country places, where the reports were made to the Justices, that title was given to the subordinate official commonly known as the Parish Constable. The "Constable" at Southover, Lewes, and other similarly governed places was a higher official, the [High] Constable of a Hundred, which often included many parishes or townships.

<sup>89</sup> An Aleconner was an officer whose duty was to see that sellers of ale and probably bread and other articles of food sold nothing unwholesome or short in quantity or above the price fixed annually by the Justices according to the price of wheat.

- 1688 [The first detailed entry of Churchwardens' Accounts]  
 The Accounts of Tho: Hard and Tho: Wood Church-  
 wardens of the said parish for the yeare 1688.
- |   |    |    |    |
|---|----|----|----|
| Paid for changing the Communion Cup . . . .                             | 00 | 16 | 06 |
| Paid Will: Hill for looking after cleaning the<br>Clock . . . . .       | 01 | 08 | 00 |
| Paid to the Ringers at twice . . . . .                                  | 00 | 04 | 06 |
| Paid M <sup>r</sup> Clagett for this years Charitable<br>Uses . . . . . | 01 | 13 | 04 |
| [with other items] Total . . . . .                                      | 11 | 18 | 10 |
- 1697 (at reverse end of book).  
 Paid for a wheel for the great Bell and  
 hanging of har . . . . . 2 0 0  
 For a Stook for y<sup>e</sup> litell bell . . . . . 0 15 0  
 For 203 feet of Slab yoused for ye fence and  
 staiers and flowers . . . . . 0 16 11  
 For Communion Win and Bread . . . . . 1 16 2
1703. N<sup>o</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1703 That whereas thear is a Brocke (*sic*)<sup>40</sup> Called  
 by the name of the Wilow Brocke alis Belsons Brocke in the  
 Occupation of Christopher Coar: which of Latt the parish of  
 Kingston Lay Clayme to: wee the Inhabitance of Southover  
 for good Resons and Considerations doe believe It to be in  
 Southover and thearfor wee doe hear promise to bear ye sayde  
 Christ: Coar harmless from paying any Taxes whatsoe ever to  
 the parish of Kingston

John Balcombe	} Churchwardens	Joseph Swane	} Overseers and others.
Christofer Coare			

### RESEATING OF THE CHURCH AND ARRANGEMENT OF THE SEATS AMONG THE PARISHIONERS, 1724 AND 1725.

1724. Att a Vestry or parish Meeting this 19<sup>th</sup> Day of August 1724 held in the parish Church of S<sup>t</sup> John Baptist in Southover it is agreed and Consented to by the Majority of the said Vestry That the Seats and pews in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Church (being out of repair and irregular) shall be totally taken down and Rebuilt, that the pulpit and Desk shall likewise be removed towards the Belfry in order to make more Convenient Room at the Comunion Table and the Seats near y<sup>e</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>union Table shall likewise be removed towards y<sup>e</sup> Belfry in order to make room as afores<sup>d</sup>. That the pavement of the said Church shall be new laid and made good and the Windows new glazed That the Seats and pews shall be all made decent and Uniform Except the Churchwardens Seat w<sup>ch</sup> shall be allowed to be higher than the others, And in order to have y<sup>e</sup> same

<sup>40</sup> Meadow (Parish, *Sussex Dialect*). See Horsfield, *Lewes*, Vol. I., p. 298.

speedily done and finished the s<sup>d</sup> Vestry do further Consent and Agree to Grant a Rate or Tax of three Shillings p pound to be made and Levied by the Churchwardens of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> parish, to whose Care and managem<sup>t</sup> the whole direction and oversight of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> work and repairs are left, the s<sup>d</sup> Rate or Tax to be Equally made according to the Poor Book and to be Charged on All Lands, Houses, &c. within y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> parish w<sup>ch</sup> are chargeable or Taxable towards the said Seats or repairs.

Witness their hands the day and year above said.

W<sup>m</sup> Humphery }  
Tho: Bexhill } Churchw<sup>dens</sup>

Nicho: Longley	Thomas Wood
W <sup>m</sup> Newton	John Verrall
Rich <sup>d</sup> Ayres	John Dunk
Jn <sup>o</sup> Ayres	John Houlter
Tho: Greenfield	Ben Beeke.
John Bennett	

Mem<sup>d</sup> this 11<sup>th</sup> Day of June 1725 At a Vestry held this Day it is agreed that the Seats and Pews in the Parish Church of S<sup>t</sup> John Baptist in Southover w<sup>ch</sup> are now put up and finished by the Churchwardens of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> parish according to y<sup>e</sup> agreement and direction of a former Vestry held y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> of August 1724 shall for Ever hereafter go and belong to the severall houses and estates hereinafter mençoned according as y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Seats and Pews are Numbered and particularly Described viz<sup>t</sup>.

- N<sup>o</sup> 1. To Edw<sup>d</sup> Trayton Esq, as Lord of the Mannor.  
 2. To Nicholas Longley Gent for his house now in his own occupation.  
 3. To John Ridge Jun<sup>r</sup> for his house (the Town house) now in his Occupaçõn and M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Koane for his house now in y<sup>e</sup> Occupaçõn of James Bedoe and Ric<sup>d</sup> howell.  
 4. To M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Beard for y<sup>e</sup> house now in his Occupaçõn To M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Blunt for y<sup>e</sup> house now in y<sup>e</sup> Occupaçõn of Thomas Bexhill To John Bennett for the house his own Occupaçõn And to William Wood for his house now in y<sup>e</sup> Occupaçõn of W<sup>m</sup> Peters and Thomas Marten, for Men only.  
 5. To Tho: Greenfield for his houses now in the Occupaçõn of Rob<sup>t</sup> Balcombe John Wigsell and John Boniface and to the Widow Laws for her houses in y<sup>e</sup> Occupaçõn of Henty and herself.  
 6. To Rich<sup>d</sup> Ayers for his houses late Balcombs now in y<sup>e</sup> Occupaçõn of Tho: Verrall and of Widow Ashby To W<sup>m</sup> Garston's house now in y<sup>e</sup> Occupaçõn of Widow Purser and to another house of Rich<sup>d</sup> Ayers now in y<sup>e</sup> Occupaçõn of Edw<sup>d</sup> Mantle.  
 7. To Rich<sup>d</sup> Belson and John Chatfield for four tenem<sup>ts</sup> now in their own occupaçõn.

8. To James Holden for his houses (late M<sup>r</sup> Traytons) and now in his own Occupac<sup>o</sup>n To M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Blunt for y<sup>e</sup> house now in y<sup>e</sup> Occupac<sup>o</sup>n of James Beckett and To Rich<sup>d</sup> Verrall for his house now in y<sup>e</sup> Occupac<sup>o</sup>n of William Shelton.
9. To Rich<sup>d</sup> Ayers for his house now in his own Occupac<sup>o</sup>n and to his house called the Chequer now in y<sup>e</sup> Occupac<sup>o</sup>n of Allan Crust and others.
10. To M<sup>r</sup> William Newton for y<sup>e</sup> houses now in y<sup>e</sup> Occupac<sup>o</sup>n of Rob<sup>t</sup> Graves and others, being in 5 tenem<sup>ts</sup> in Eastport Lane.<sup>41</sup>
11. To John Teeling for his houses now in his own Occupac<sup>o</sup>n and y<sup>e</sup> Occupac<sup>o</sup>n of M<sup>rs</sup> Hughs and called the Spread Eagle.
12. A Women's Seat. To Rich<sup>d</sup> Ayers for his house now in y<sup>e</sup> Occupac<sup>o</sup>n of Widow Ashby Tho: Verralls wife and Allan Crusts his wife.
13. To Mad<sup>m</sup> Newton for her Mansion house now in her own Occupac<sup>o</sup>n.
14. To M<sup>r</sup> William Lane for his house now in his own Occupac<sup>o</sup>n.
15. To M<sup>r</sup> William Humphrey for his house now in his own Occupac<sup>o</sup>n.
16. The Clarks pew.
17. To John Ayers for his house now in his own Occupac<sup>o</sup>n.
18. To John Davey for his house now in y<sup>e</sup> Occupac<sup>o</sup>n of Edw<sup>d</sup> Blackman called y<sup>e</sup> Swan for one Mans Sitting only And to William West for his house now in his own Occupac<sup>o</sup>n.
19. To Thomas Greenfield for his house called y<sup>e</sup> Marriners and to John Wood for his house now in his own Occupac<sup>o</sup>n and to M<sup>r</sup> plu<sup>m</sup>er for y<sup>e</sup> house in y<sup>e</sup> Occupac<sup>o</sup>n of Stephen Kennard.
20. To the Women of the houses mentioned at N<sup>o</sup> 4 and to the Women of Thos: Greenfield's house called the Marriners.
21. To the Women of M<sup>r</sup> Ridge and M<sup>r</sup> Swan's houses at N<sup>o</sup> 3 and to y<sup>e</sup> Women of John Bennetts house.
22. To the Women of John Woods house, y<sup>e</sup> Swan Inn, and Rich<sup>d</sup>. Ayres house in his own occupac<sup>o</sup>n.
23. To the Widow Purser, y<sup>e</sup> Widow Asheroft and the Women of John Chatfields two tenem<sup>ts</sup>.
24. To M<sup>rs</sup> Eliz: Auger for her house now in y<sup>e</sup> Occupac<sup>o</sup>n of M<sup>rs</sup> Rochester.
25. To M<sup>r</sup> Pridie for his house now in y<sup>e</sup> Occupac<sup>o</sup>n of Ben: Beake.
26. To M<sup>r</sup> William Rogers for his house now in his own Occupac<sup>o</sup>n.
27. To M<sup>r</sup> John Trigg for his house (now Empty).
28. To M<sup>r</sup> Tho: Stone and others for y<sup>e</sup> house now in y<sup>e</sup> Occupac<sup>o</sup>n of John Read.
29. To M<sup>r</sup> John Dunk for his house now in his own Occupac<sup>o</sup>n.
30. To M<sup>r</sup> William Newton for his five Tenem<sup>ts</sup> in Eastport Lane ats w<sup>ch</sup> he accepts in Lieu of N<sup>o</sup> 10 w<sup>ch</sup> Seat is agreed shall N<sup>o</sup> 10 belong to the house of John Verrall now in his own Occupac<sup>o</sup>n.

<sup>41</sup> This entry is crossed through and there is substituted "To M<sup>r</sup> John Verrall." See No. 30.



31. To y<sup>e</sup> hon<sup>ble</sup> Col<sup>l</sup> Tufton for his house now in y<sup>e</sup> Occupa<sup>õ</sup>n of W<sup>m</sup> Coats.
32. To Mad<sup>m</sup> Newton for her Mansion House in her own Occupa<sup>õ</sup>n.
33. To M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Longley for his house now in his own Occupa<sup>õ</sup>n.
34. To M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Duke for his house now in y<sup>e</sup> Occupa<sup>õ</sup>n of M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup> Swane.
35. To M<sup>r</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> Trayton for his Servants and the Servants of the Place Farm.
36. To M<sup>r</sup> Edw<sup>d</sup> Trayton for his house and Place ffarme now in y<sup>e</sup> Occupa<sup>õ</sup>n of William Winton.
37. To James Potter for y<sup>e</sup> house now in y<sup>e</sup> Occupa<sup>õ</sup>n of John Wimble To Stephen Read for his house now in his own Occupa<sup>õ</sup>n and to Joseph Beckett for y<sup>e</sup> house of M<sup>r</sup> Pridie for Men only.
38. To the Women of y<sup>e</sup> same houses as N<sup>o</sup> 37.
39. To y<sup>e</sup> Servant Maids<sup>42</sup> of W<sup>m</sup> Rogers and one Serv<sup>t</sup> of Tho: Bexhill.
40. To Rich<sup>d</sup> Bennett for his house now in his own Occupa<sup>õ</sup>n and to John Best for his houses now in the Occupa<sup>õ</sup>n of Rich<sup>d</sup> Brown and others in Eastport Lane.
41. To M<sup>r</sup> John Davey for his house called the Swan Inn now in y<sup>e</sup> Occupa<sup>õ</sup>n of Edw<sup>d</sup> Blackman and to his other Tenem<sup>ts</sup> in his own Occupa<sup>õ</sup>n.
42. To M<sup>r</sup> William Lane for his house now in his own occupa<sup>õ</sup>n.
43. A Womans Seat for the Wives of William Shelton James Holden and James Beckett as at N<sup>o</sup> 8.
44. To the Men Servants of Thomas Bexhill and John Bennett.
45. To M<sup>r</sup> Edward Trayton for y<sup>e</sup> Pound house in y<sup>e</sup> Occupa<sup>õ</sup>n of John Holter and the Widow Collins and to Mathew Hanter for his house now in his own Occupa<sup>õ</sup>n.
46. The Vestry.
47. To y<sup>e</sup> Women of the two Tenem<sup>ts</sup> of Rich<sup>d</sup> Belson.
48. To M<sup>r</sup> William Humphrey and John Dunk for their Servants in right of their houses before menc<sup>õ</sup>ned.
49. To M<sup>r</sup> William West John Wood and John Verrall for their Serv<sup>ts</sup> in right of their houses.
50. To the Women of the houses of Thomas Greenfield and the Widow Lawes as mentioned at N<sup>o</sup> 5.

W <sup>m</sup> Humphery Tho: Bexhill W <sup>m</sup> Newton Nicho Longley Ben: Beake John Wood W <sup>m</sup> Rogers John Verrall	} Churchw <sup>dns</sup>	John Bennett W <sup>m</sup> West John Wimble John <sup>the marke of</sup> Chatfield Δ Rich <sup>d</sup> Belson Rich <sup>d</sup> <sup>the marke of</sup> Ayres + James Bedel
---	--------------------------	--

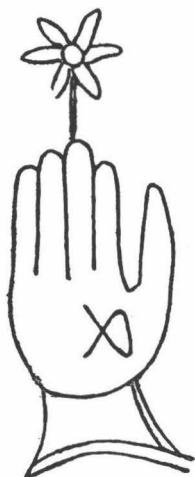
<sup>42</sup> Altered to "Servants."

LIST OF CONSTABLES OF SOUTHOVER ENTERED IN THIS  
BOOK.<sup>48</sup>

1559	Wylliam Jennys	1636	Richard Knight
1560	(?) David Swyfte	1637	Daniel Staninoe
1564	Edmund Chaunteler	1638	William Carter (?)
1589	John Cobey, gent :	1639	Thomas Coombes
1590	Abraham Umfery	1640	William Awcock
1592	Peter Crane	1641	Thomas Russell
1593	William Storrer	1642	Richard Kidder
1594	Thomas Harwod	1643	Isaac Burgess
1598	John Knollys	1644	James Plumer
1600	Nicholas Russell	1645	John Russell
1597	Richard (?) Benton	1646	William Russell
1601	Edward Hart	1647	Richard Belson
1604	John Earle	1648	Robert Standinge
1606	Domynyck Monger	1649	John Gill
1609	William Maunser	1650	Richard Gill
1610	Thomas Russell	1851	John Sharpe
1611	John Augur sen.	1653	William Chittie
1612	John Knollys	1654	Thomas Waller and William Gascoine
1613	Samuell Towres	1655	Thomas Brethen
1614	David Partridge	1656	Edward Cornford
1615	Thomas Plumer	1658	William Russell jun.
1616	William Lane	1659	Thomas Swane
1617	James Plumer	1661	William Hart
1619	William Adams	1662	Robert Holford
1620	Henrie Sparkes	1663	William Gascoine
1621	Jo <sup>n</sup> Michell gent :	1664	Thomas Dreaden
1622	Nicholas Russell	1665	M <sup>r</sup> Long, also Edward Cornford
1623	Thomas Russell	1666	M <sup>r</sup> Burdet
1624	Edward Hart	1667	John Dunck
1625	Richard Kydder	1668	Seth Turner
1626	Nicholas Godfery	1669	William Elphick, also Thomas Deane
1627	James Adams	1670	William Pellatt
1628	John Russell	1671	James Carver
1629	William Adames	1673	David Wood
1630	John Gille	1674	Edward Auger
1631	William Quayfe	1675	Henry Howell
1632	William Russell		
1633	William Lane, gent		
1634	Thomas Pepper		
1635	John Michel gent.		

*No further entries of Court Leets or election of Constables.*

<sup>48</sup> Some of the years of office are not quite certain.



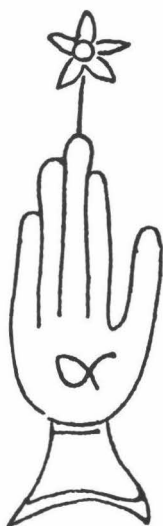
PEVENSEY RATE BOOK,  
1518 and 1519 (6 rays).



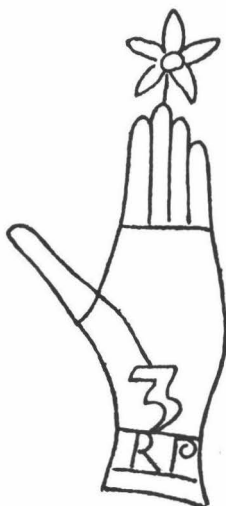
PEVENSEY RATE BOOK,  
1518 (6 rays).



PEVENSEY RATE BOOK,  
AFTER 1520 (5 rays).



CHURCHWARDENS' BOOK OF ST. MICHAEL  
AND ST. ANDREW, LEWES, BEGINNING  
1522.



SOUTHOVER PARISH BOOK.  
c. 1574. INITIALS R.P.

WATERMARKS.—HANDS AND STARS.

NOTE ON THE PAPER MARKS.—The Paper Marks in this Southover Parish Book, in the Pevensey Rate Book (*S.A.C.*, Vol. XLV., p. 149) and the Churchwardens' Book of St. Michael's, Lewes (*S.A.C.*, Vol. XLV., p. 40) are all of the same character, a hand with outstretched fingers surmounted by a star. But they differ considerably in details, as in the number of rays of the star. All three Books are of the sixteenth century. The Pevensey Book is stated in *S.A.C.*, Vol. XLV., p. 40, to have a six-rayed star. This is correct of the earlier specimens, but on further examination it appears that this mark ceases after 1518 and 1519, and in 1520 and later a five-rayed star is found. A similar watermark is given in a Paper in *Archæologia*, Vol. XII., p. 14, as of the dates of 1512 and 1520, both stars having five rays. The mark is said to be found in some of Caxton's books. In a Collection in the British Museum (Old Catalogue Room) are three such marks, the stars having four or five rays. They are all found in Dutch paper, in books of the fifteenth century. The paper is therefore, doubtless, Dutch. Perhaps the fac-similes here given may help to identify the holder of the initials R.P., found in the Southover Book.

---

# THREE EAST SUSSEX CHURCHES:

BATTLE, PEASMARSH, ICKLESHAM.

A STUDY OF THEIR ARCHITECTURAL HISTORY.

---

BY GREVILLE M. LIVETT, F.S.A.,

VICAR OF WATERINGBURY, KENT.

---

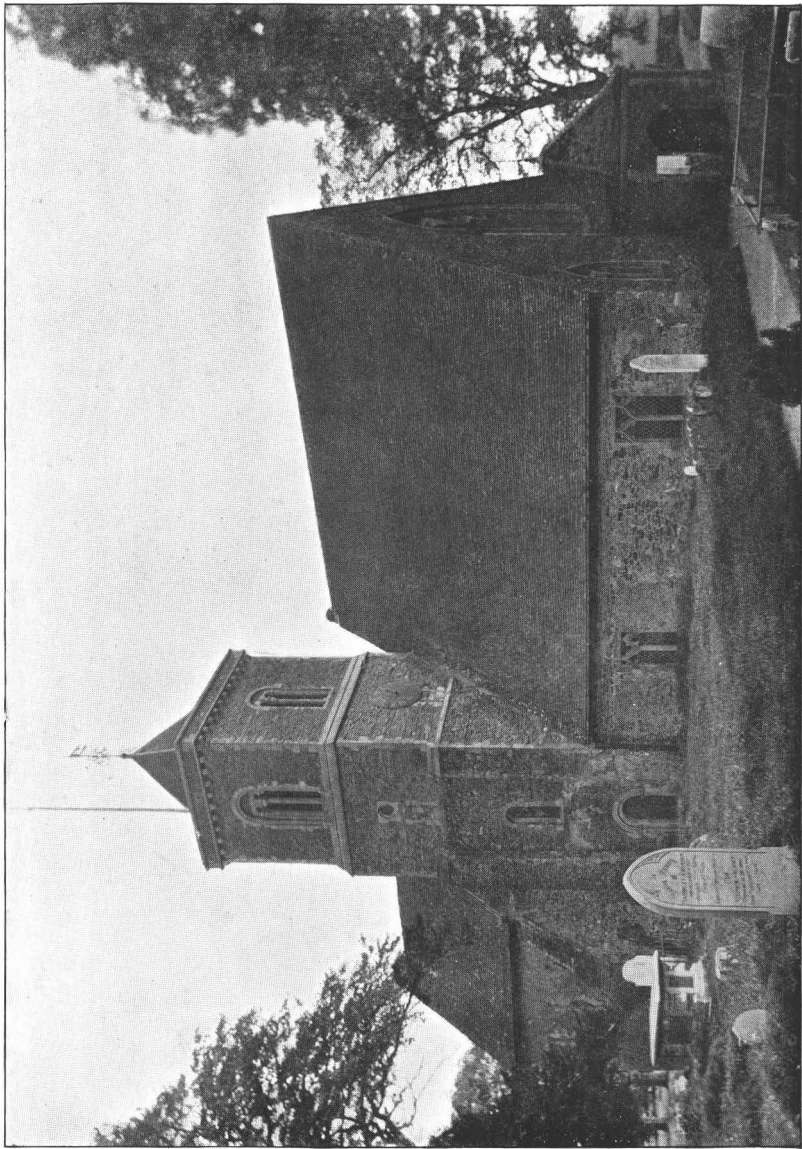
PART III.

ICKLESHAM.

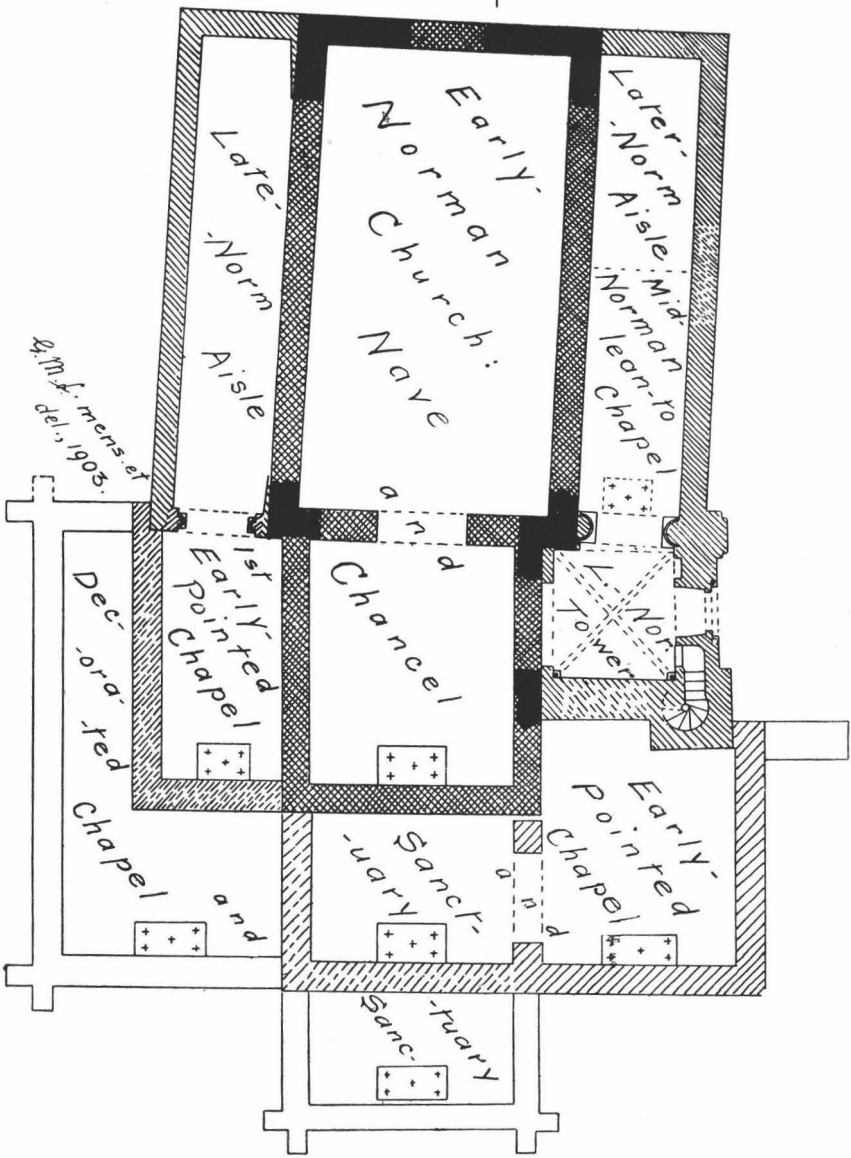
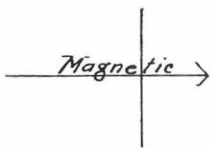
ICKLESHAM CHURCH, dedicated in the name of St. Nicholas, Patron Saint of Sailors, is prettily situated within view of the sea on the south side of the high road from Winchelsea to Hastings. It comprises a nave ( $38\frac{1}{2}$ -ft. by  $20\frac{1}{2}$ -ft.) with aisles (8-ft. by  $8\frac{1}{2}$ -ft. wide) and a small hexagonal western porch; a chancel (55-ft. by 17-ft.); a south chancel-chapel (35-ft. by  $18\frac{1}{2}$ -ft.); a tower ( $10\frac{1}{2}$ -ft. sq.) on the north side of the chancel, and a north chancel-chapel (30-ft. by 18-ft.) to the east of the tower. The nave and its aisles are covered with an all-over span-roof; and the east front presents three gables, the central one, that of the chancel, projecting about twelve feet in advance of the others.

The nave with its aisles of three bays and the tower are Norman. The south aisle has three Norman side-windows, but all the other windows of the nave and aisles are fourteenth century insertions. The span-roof is modern, but it nearly follows the lines of its predecessor, which was built in the fourteenth century.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The eaves of the old roof ranged along the top of the square-headed Decorated windows in the north aisle-wall, about 2-ft. below the present eaves. The old line is visible in Plate 1. The ridge of the old roof was at the same height as that of the present one.



ICKLESHAM CHURCH.  
NORTH - WEST EXTERIOR.



*P. M. L. mens. et  
del. 1905.*

HISTORICAL GROUND PLAN.

The south chapel is a late thirteenth or early fourteenth century building, but it contains some remains of a late twelfth-century chapel of smaller dimensions. The piscina is fourteenth-century work, while the beautiful wall-arcade in the south wall seems to have come from the destroyed chapel and to have been rebuilt into its present position.

The north chapel (? with its pair of tall arches looking into the chancel) is a twelfth-century building, designed by the architect of the destroyed south chapel. The east window is a later insertion, but original windows remain in the north wall above a wall-arcade of the same design as that mentioned in the previous paragraph. The workmanship proves that the north chapel was built at a little late date than the destroyed south chapel. The chancel-arch is probably intermediate in date between the two chapels. The whole of this work is of exceeding beauty and interest; we may call it early-Pointed, in spite of the fact that it includes the round-headed arch at the east end of the south aisle. The sanctuary, which is confined to that part of the chancel which extends beyond the east end of the side-chapels, is early fourteenth century work.

Architecturally, this church is a gem of many hues. It has its blemishes—blemishes chiefly of modern creation, that might be removed; but still it remains a gem. And the story which we have to tell of its growth is one of considerable interest. To a certain point it illustrates in a remarkable manner the history of Battle Parish Church, described in Vol. XLVI. of these *Collections*.<sup>2</sup>

#### THE EARLY-NORMAN CHURCH.

The original church was one of the common Saxon and early-Norman type, consisting of an aisle-less nave and square-ended chancel. The side-walls of the original nave stood on the lines of the existing nave-arcades; parts of the west wall may be seen in the existing west wall; and doubtless some of the masonry

<sup>2</sup> It is worth noting that the growth of Battle Church was worked out and the account of it written before I had seen Icklesham.

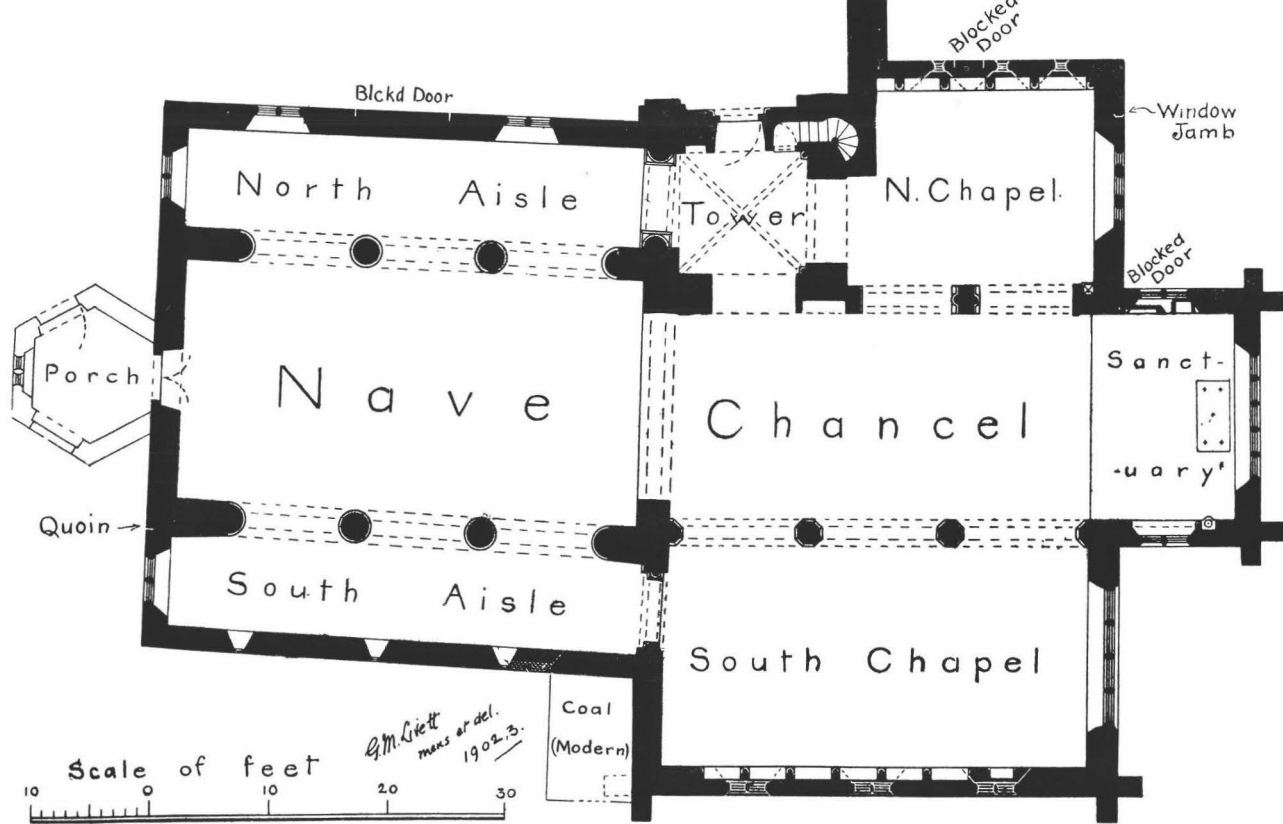


of the chancel-wall on the north side is original. In the historical ground-plan the portions of the original church that are assumed to be left are shown in full black, while the parts that have been destroyed are shown in cross-hatched lines. The width of the early chancel must have been the same as that of the existing chancel. The length of the chancel is the only dimension that cannot be positively recovered. The reason for placing the east end in the position it occupies in the historical plan will be discussed later on.

The exterior face of the west wall of the church affords clear evidence that the Norman aisles are additions to the aisle-less nave of an earlier building. At a distance of  $9\frac{3}{4}$ -ft. from the south-west angle there is a vertical joint that is formed by the quoins of the angle of the original nave. The early masonry between that joint and the porch consists of large rough blocks of sandstone with wide mortar-joints. With it the later walling at the end of the aisle presents a marked contrast: it consists of thin rag-stones and its quoins are small well-wrought blocks of Caen-stone with fine joints. On the other side of the porch the same difference is seen, but the early quoin-stones have been removed.

There are no remains of the original doors or windows. The early quoin just described is very similar both in material and workmanship to the rude ashlar of the early-Norman chancel-arch of Peasmarsh Church, described in the last Paper. This fact and the consideration that it is likely that remains of early-Norman date are much more common than remains of Saxon date warrant the assumption that the original church at Icklesham was an early-Norman church. It is a reasonable conjecture that its chancel-arch was similar in dimensions and character to that of Peasmarsh.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> In an appendix to his interesting paper on "Ford and its Church," published in Vol. XLIII. of these *Collections*, Mr. P. M. Johnston gives a "list of churches in the County of Sussex containing structural remains of pre-Conquest date," and he includes the Church of Icklesham with the following note: "Foundations of W. end." The foundations at the west end are not exposed to view, and I imagine that Mr. Johnston must be referring to the old masonry described in the text as



ICKLESHAM CHURCH.

GROUND PLAN.

## THE LATER-NORMAN CHURCH.

Considerable additions were made to the early-Norman church in the second and third quarters of the twelfth century. The successive sections of the work seem to have been carried out without any prolonged interval, but progress was slow enough to allow some marked differences in detail to appear. The result of the additions was a church consisting of the original nave with added aisles, and the original chancel with a tower added to its north side, adjoining the east end of the north aisle of the nave.

The whole of that later-Norman church remains, excepting its chancel, its nave-clerestory and roofs, and many of its windows. Its plan should be compared with that of the lost "later-Norman" church of Battle. In both cases the tower was placed on the side of the chancel that was next to the road—at Battle on the south side and at Icklesham on the north. It is possible that at Battle, as at Icklesham, there was a doorway in the side of the tower.

Perhaps the addition of a chapel on the south side of the chancel, balancing the tower on the north, was included in the design of the later-Norman builders at Icklesham; but, if so, before it was reached there came a marked change in style, and the twelfth-century south chapel must

existing in the lower part of the west wall of the nave exterior. If this masonry were proved to be Saxon work it would not affect the conclusions set forth in this paper as to the form of the original building and of the additions whereby the present church has grown up round it; we should simply have to read "Saxon" for early-Norman, and to omit the word "later" in most of the places where the expression "later-Norman" is used, but at present I see no reason to give up the views stated in the text. It would be a valuable contribution to the study of early churches in Sussex if Mr. Johnston would draw up a list of those in which he recognises the structural remains of early-Norman date, as distinguished from pre-Conquest work on the one hand and later-Norman work on the other. In neighbouring counties much church building was going on during the reigns of the first two Williams. Was it not the case also in Sussex? Indeed, I am inclined to think that Mr. Johnston's views have led him to assign to a pre-Conquest date work that cannot be distinguished by its characteristic features from early-Norman work and which is likely to have been built in early-Norman times, or even later. In illustration, I may mention East Dean Church, for which, from considerations of material, plan and architectural features, I am prepared to defend a Norman date. This paper does not seem to afford a suitable opportunity for a full discussion of this important question, and in this note I am content to plead for a suspension of judgment.

be considered under the head of "early-Pointed" additions. I may take this opportunity of saying that the light which Icklesham Church throws upon the subject confirms the story I have told of the lost later-Norman church at Battle in every respect but one; I should now be disposed to plot the east wall of the first north chancel-chapel at Battle in line with the east end of the early-Norman chancel, and to leave it an open question when that chapel was built, whether towards the end of the twelfth century or when the chancel was lengthened by Early English builders.<sup>4</sup>

Mr. (now Canon) T. T. Churton, in a paper published in Vol. XXXII. of these *Collections*, gives particulars of extensive repairs carried out at Icklesham, under the supervision of Mr. S. S. Teulon, between the years 1847 and 1852, during the incumbency of the Rev. H. B. W. Churton. It is there recorded that Mr. Teulon discovered remains of clerestory-windows above the nave-arcade on the north side. On the whole, Mr. Teulon's work was done in a commendably conservative spirit, but it is a pity that he did not leave those remains visible. There is no record of the dimensions of the windows, but it is fortunate that the simple fact is established that the later-Norman church had a clerestory.<sup>5</sup>

Externally the later-Norman nave must have presented a very different appearance from what we see now. The existing arrangement may be studied in Plate 1. The "over-all" roof cuts off part of the first string on the western face of the tower and covers a window which formerly gave light to the tower from above the slightly-sloping roof of a lean-to aisle. In place of the two square-headed Decorated windows in the aisle wall, we must imagine small Norman windows, like those which still remain in the south aisle. A line in the masonry on the face of the aisle-wall just above the square-headed

<sup>4</sup> This alteration merely requires the omission of a few words on p. 77 of the paper on Battle Church, and does not invalidate the arguments of p. 85.

<sup>5</sup> It is just possible that the windows referred to were those of the early-Norman nave; placed, as usual, high up the walls, such windows might have served as clerestory-windows after the addition of the aisles.

windows indicates the level of the eaves, both of the Decorated over-all roof and of the Norman aisle-roof, which the Decorated builders destroyed. The position of the sill of the blocked window in the western wall of the tower, which can be seen only inside the tower, shows that the slope of the Norman aisle-roof was somewhat flat.<sup>6</sup> Above such a roof we image a low clerestory-wall and its windows, the eaves of the nave-roof ranging approximately with a level between 6 and 7-ft. below the off-set from which the middle stage of the tower rises. The pitch of the roof was such that it ran up to a point just below the trefoiled circular light which is seen at the top of the present gable at either end of the nave. I have measured and drawn a cross-section of the nave and aisles, with an elevation of the chancel-arch and tower, and I find that the clerestory windows must have been very small.<sup>7</sup>

The reposeful dignity of the interior of the Norman nave is somewhat marred by the steep pitch and great height of the roof, and still more by the pretentious character of the modern roof-beams and carved corbels. It also seems a pity that Mr. Teulon did not make the clerestory-string, of which he found remains on the north side, run from end to end, as it must have run originally, and also that he did not restore it on the south side.<sup>8</sup> Of course the height of this roof could not be altered: it necessarily coincides with the height of its predecessor, which was regulated by the height of the chancel roof, both built in the fourteenth century.

Apart from these blemishes the nave is a beautiful example of simple Norman work. It is relieved of plainness by the carving of the capitals, of which there are no two exactly alike. There are three small Norman

<sup>6</sup> This window is like its fellow in the north side of the tower in every particular except that its sill is 6-in. higher, to allow room for the roof of the aisle to rake under it without cutting off any part of it.

<sup>7</sup> The off-set that runs across the east wall of the nave above the chancel-arch gives the height of the wall-plates of the original roof, and the remains of the original string-course above the nave-arcade on the north side marks the line to which the sills of the clerestory-windows sloped. See Plate 11.

<sup>8</sup> See Plate 4.

windows in the side-wall of the south aisle, but ample light is afforded by the inserted Decorated windows of the west end and north side.

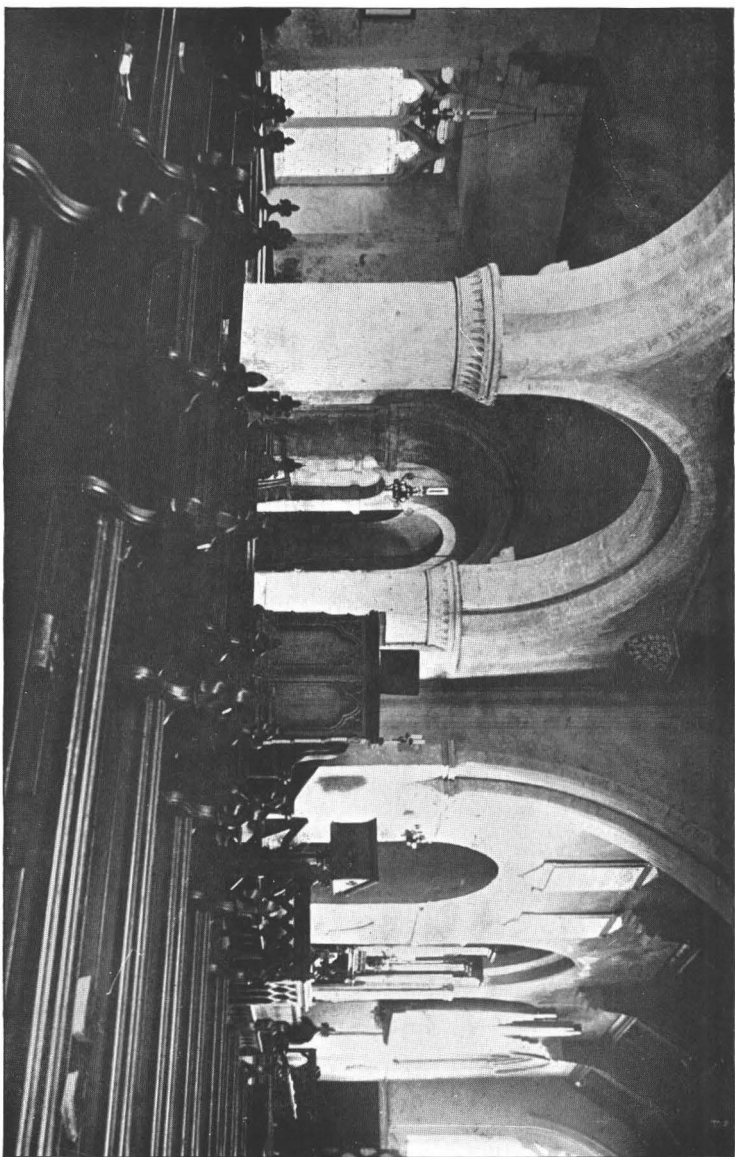
The arcades of three arches on either side of the nave have cylindrical columns, circular caps, and slightly-stilted and chamfered arches of two orders. Of the three little windows in the south aisle only the westernmost is entirely original.<sup>9</sup> It is shown in the photograph, Plate 6a.

At the east end of either aisle there is a round-headed arch, the one communicating with the tower-area and the other with the south chapel.<sup>10</sup>

The lowest stage of the tower is vaulted. Externally, as may be seen in Plate 1, the tower is divided by bold off-sets into three stages. The total height up to the corbel-table is about 50-ft., the lowest stage being more than half that height. Originally there were window-openings in each stage. Those of the middle stage have been blocked. In the lowest stage the only one that now admits light to the ground-floor of the tower is that above the door, the openings in the east and west sides being covered by the roofs of the chapel and aisle respectively. The belfry-windows are double lights of the ordinary pattern: the one on the north side has a bold roll in the covering arch, while the others are quite plain. The corbel-table is surmounted by a modern parapet, and a low pyramidal roof rises from within the parapet and carries a wind-vein. No doubt in the original design the eaves of a similar low roof projected immediately over the corbel-table, after the usual Norman fashion. The principal feature of the design is the marked in-setting of the upper stages, which gives the tower a light appearance compared with the majority of Norman towers. All the caps are plainly scolloped, and the

<sup>9</sup> The stones of the inner arch show the diagonal marks of the Norman axe-tooling. It is probable that an external rebate received a wooden frame for the original glazing; but it is now hidden by cement which holds the existing glazing in place.

<sup>10</sup> See Plates 3 and 9. The latter will be considered under "early-Pointed additions."



ICKLESHAM CHURCH.

INTERIOR LOOKING NORTH-EAST.

G. M. Litchell, Photo.

only touch of ornament is seen in the shallow chevron of the arch of the doorway.

The tower-arch at the east end of the aisle is quite plain in character. It has square, scalloped caps. The bases have been renewed, but they would seem to have shown the moulding (3) common in the first half of the twelfth century: they are devoid of the small annular roll which appears in its embryo stage in the bases of the arcades. The arch has a plain inferior order, a bold roll under the superior order, and a label of nail-heads.

The whole of the tower, both internally and externally, with the exception of the vault and vaulting-shafts, has features of the same plain character. This plainness is very much marked in the horse-shoe rear-arch of the tower doorway and the little wall-arch on either side, shown in Plate 4a.

An examination of the vaulting-shafts in the two eastern angles of the tower proves that they were not included in the original plan of the tower. The bases are not bonded into the walls, and, moreover, they have the annular member referred to above. It corresponds with the necking of a capital and is a mark of distinctly late-Norman date (2).

The caps of the vaulting-shafts are shown in Plate 4b. It is true that in some cases, as in the west front of Rochester Cathedral (dated *cir.* 1140), caps of this character are found associated with plain scalloped caps, so that in themselves they do not necessarily indicate a date later than the rest of the tower, which, though called "later-Norman" in comparison with the early-Norman work, may be assigned to the middle-Norman period; but the fact that the bases are distinctly late in character and do not bond into the wall is sufficient proof that when the tower was laid out the idea of vaulting the lowest stage was not entertained. It is possible, I think, that the vault and the newel-staircase in the north-eastern angle were not inserted until after the completion of the tower; but I prefer to regard them as



an afterthought that took shape during the construction of the tower.<sup>11</sup>

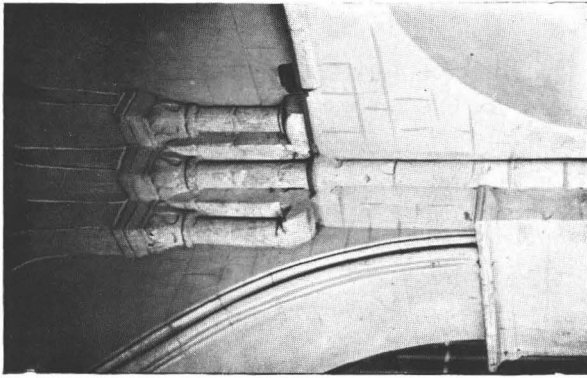
The exceeding plainness of the opening between the tower and chancel affords no criterion of date. It is shown in Plate 3. An arch in this position, towards the west end of the chancel and nearly invisible from the nave,<sup>12</sup> would naturally be left plain. The opening was made when the tower was built, and does not indicate the existence of an earlier building on the site of the tower. It was pierced through the north wall of the early-Norman chancel, to which the tower was attached, the wall being then increased in thickness (as indicated in the historical ground-plan) to bear the weight of the tower.

Of the same date, too, is the more ornate arch at the east end of the aisle, which has already been described.

The nave-arcades are slightly later in date: the bases and the caps are distinctly more advanced in style. In the bases, of which a section is shown (4 and 5), the slight annular roll, which has already been referred to as being absent in the earlier bases, forms the upper member. In the form here seen it marks the transition from the common Norman form to the Attic base of the early-Pointed period, examples of which occur in the wall-arcades of the chancel-chapels (7, 8, 13, 14, 18). Of the capitals, that of the west respond of the north arcade is a plain scolloped capital; and that of the free column next to it is scolloped, but with some additional ornament. All the rest of the caps are distinctly later in character, though not much later in date. It is probable that work of piercing the early-Norman walls for the insertion of the arcades was commenced on the

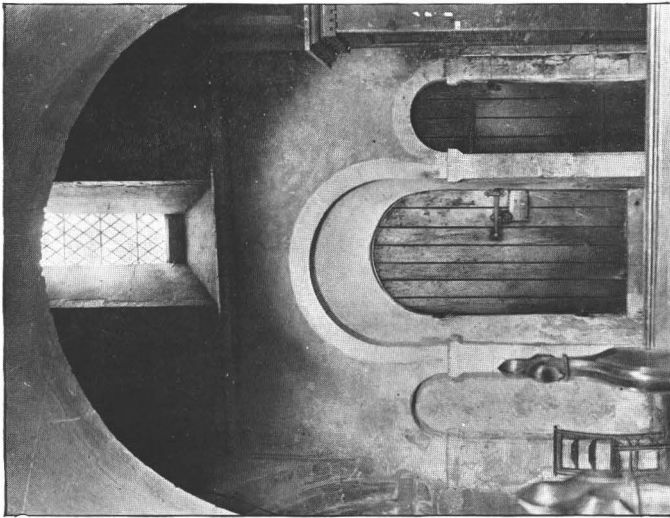
<sup>11</sup> Perhaps this question requires more consideration than I have been able to give it. There is an unexplained straight joint just behind the vaulting-shaft in the north-east corner of the tower. The buttress (connected with the newel staircase) on the east face of the north-east angle of the tower, seen in the chapel to the east of the tower, covers part of one of the arches of the early-Pointed arcade in the north wall of the capital; this would almost suggest that the staircase was not built until after the erection of the early-Pointed chapel.

<sup>12</sup> The early-Norman chancel-arch, as we have seen, must have been small, and probably both these arches were veiled with curtains in early times.



VAULTING SHAFTS OF TOWER.

G. M. Lambert, Photo.



INTERIOR OF TOWER.

J. C. Stanning, Photo.

ICKLESHAM CHURCH.

north side at the west end, and that the new style of cap was introduced as the work proceeded. But this involves another consideration, to which we shall refer later on.<sup>13</sup> Illustrations of the caps of the later style are given in Plates 5 and 6.

Some peculiarities of the plan are worth notice. The chancel trends to the north—in other words, its orientation is more northerly than that of the nave.<sup>14</sup> The nave is far from rectangular; its east wall (the chancel-arch wall) is not at right angles to the lines of the nave-arcades. On the other hand the arches at the east end of the aisles stand at right angles to their respective side-walls and arcades. The result is that the lines of these arches and of the chancel-arch are not straight with one another. This in itself is a proof that the aisles were not built at the same time as the nave. Had they been built at the same time the builders would have experienced no difficulty in laying out these end-walls in a continuous straight line. On the other hand the west ends of the aisles make a fairly straight line with the end of the nave. Here the builders who added the aisles would experience no difficulty; there was nothing to prevent them stretching a guide-line right along the west end.

The ground-lines of the tower are very irregular.<sup>15</sup> The fact that the tower was built in an angle which was less than a right angle only partly accounts for the irregularity. The feature of most important interest is the "lie" of the east arch of the aisle in the west wall of the tower. The lines of the arch are at right angles to the nave-arcade and aisle-wall, but the wall in which the arch is set (the west wall of the tower) is at right angles to the axis of the chancel; in fact, the lines of the arch

<sup>13</sup> Namely, a conjecture that the earliest addition to the early-Norman nave was a short aisle-form chapel on the north side towards the east, and that this chapel was afterwards absorbed into the existing aisle.

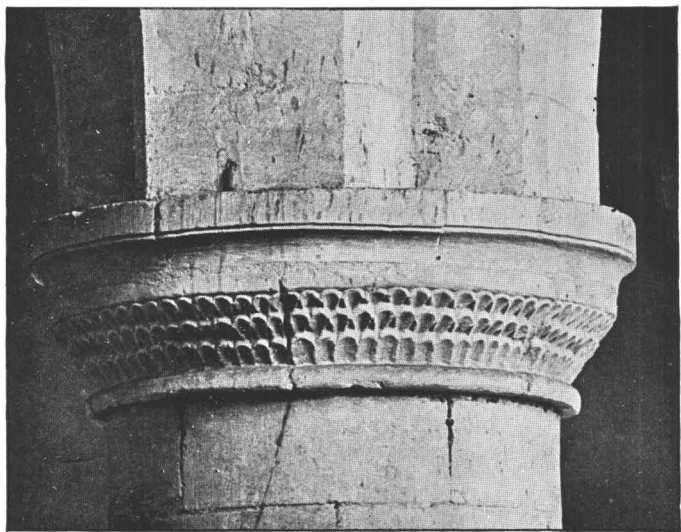
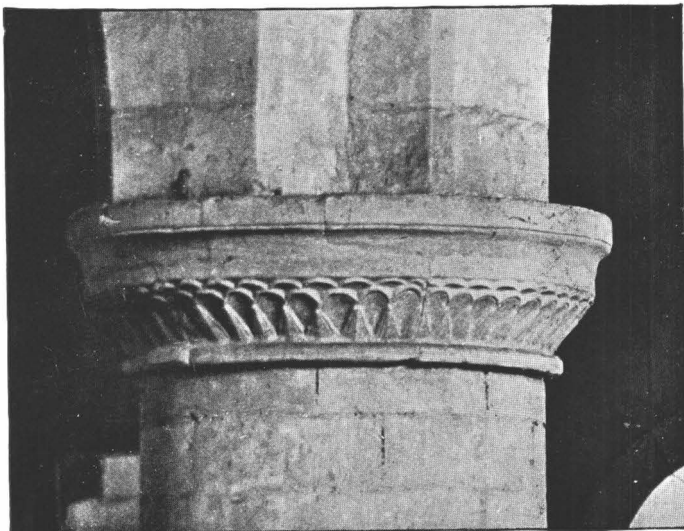
<sup>14</sup> In the length of the existing chancel this difference of orientation forms an arc of about  $2\frac{1}{2}$ -ft. In the length of the original chancel, if my conjectures of the position of its east wall be approximately correct, it must have formed an arc of about 1-ft.

<sup>15</sup> The tower is perfectly square above the first string; every side measures 9-ft. 10-in. internally and each diagonal *cir.* 13-ft. 11-in.

and its wall are not parallel. There must be an explanation of this. No one acquainted with Norman methods of building will admit that it is a subtle device on the part of the builders to satisfy the eye by an accommodation of the lines of the tower and aisle to one another. If the aisle were manifestly earlier in date than the tower no further explanation would be necessary; we should merely have to assume that the east end of the aisle was pierced and the arch inserted, with a view to the addition of the tower before the tower itself was laid out, and that the tower was afterwards plotted approximately at right angles to the chancel-wall. This assumption I believe to be correct, notwithstanding the fact that the aisle, as judged by its arcade, seems to be later than the tower. It is probable that the aisle (or a part of it) was built at an earlier date than its existing arcade. All the "circumstantial" evidence points to the existence of an early aisle of which all positive evidence has disappeared. It is only by assuming the existence of such an early (middle-Norman) aisle that we are enabled to realise the probable order in which the later-Norman additions to the early-Norman church were carried out.

It is probable, then, that early in the twelfth century a short lean-to aisle or chapel was attached to the north wall of the nave, of the same width as the existing aisle and extending barely two-thirds of its present length from east to west.<sup>16</sup> Possibly two rude round-headed openings were made in the nave-wall to form a communication between the nave and the short new aisle. The design of the later-Normans was to build the existing

<sup>16</sup> If this be correct, the existing side-wall of the aisle must have belonged in part to the early chapel. In the historical ground-plan the existence of this middle-Norman chapel, as distinct from the rest of the "later-Norman" additions to the early-Norman church, is omitted. In fact, the plan was drawn before the idea of the chapel was worked out. The omission is rectified in the lettering and by the insertion of dotted lines to show the approximate limit of the chapel towards the west and the site of its altar. It may here be noted that in the same plan the chancel-arch wall is shown too thick, the proper relation of the lines of the arch at the east end of the north aisle to the north-east quoin of the nave being obscured thereby. The mistake was due to neglect of the fact that the early-Pointed builders made their chancel-arch a little thicker than its predecessor. In inserting new arches mediæval builders often showed a tendency to thicken the walls. This is apparent in the arcade of the south aisle.



ICKLESHAM CHURCH.

CAPS. OF NAVE ARCADE ; SOUTH SIDE.

tower, piercing the east wall of the old aisle for an arch of communication; to extend the aisle to the west end of the nave; to arrange the aisle-roof so as to allow for a nave-clerestory; to insert in the nave-wall within the new portion of the aisle the westernmost arch of the existing arcade; to replace the older arches by two new arches, marking their new arcade of three arches continuous from east to west; and lastly to add a similar aisle to the nave on the south side, and to complete the clerestory.

If such was the history of the later-Norman additions, carried out in the order in which I have enumerated them, it explains all the existing features and peculiarities of the building.<sup>17</sup> In laying out their tower at right angles to the chancel-wall the builders immediately perceived that the lines of its west wall must run slightly askew of the east wall of the old aisle. In treating this wall they evidently began by piercing it and inserting their new arch. Then, to get the increased thickness of wall required to carry their tower, they built an arch around and above their new arch on the eastern face of the wall above it. It is in this arch that the slight difference in the lines of the new and the old work is apparent—the width of the soffit of the arch tapers from south to north.

The theory that the late-Normans lengthened a previously existing short aisle by extending it westwards, and then built the westernmost of the three arches of the existing arcade before altering the two arches of the earlier aisle, explains also the difference (to which attention has already been directed) in the character of the caps of the west respond and the first free column as compared with the other column and the east respond.

The "invention" of a short lean-to aisle or chapel in order to explain the existing features and to trace the growth of the later-Norman church at Icklesham is borne out by parallel cases elsewhere. I am convinced that in

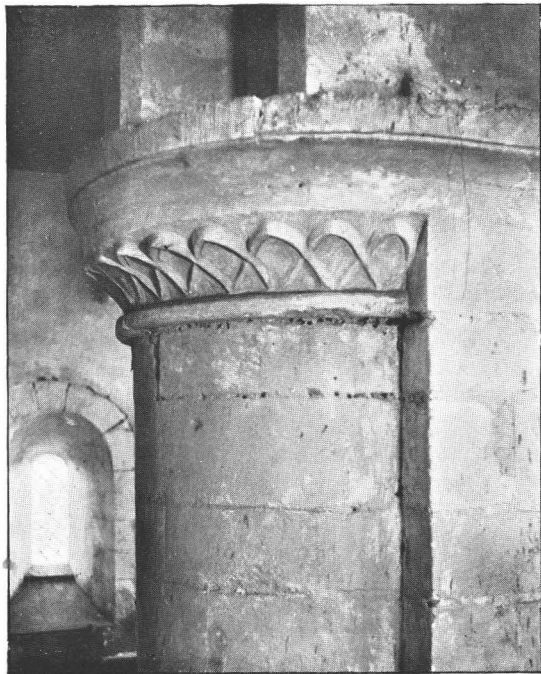
<sup>17</sup> Excepting, of course, the tower-vault, which the theory does not touch.

some cases such an addition was the first that was made to a church of the common early type, and that to it rather than to the full-blown aisles of Norman cathedrals we must look for the origin of the aisles of our parish churches. I do not call to mind a single example that remains in its original form; but at Sevington Church, near Ashford, Kent, there is a clear example of the evolution of an aisle from such an embryo. That church has a lean-to south aisle of which the eastern half was built before the western. Each part has its own arch of communication with the nave. The earlier part is 5-ft. 4-in. in width; the later, 5-ft. 10-in. Both were built in the twelfth century. In some cases such a narrow chapel of early date developed at a later date into a wider chapel with a span-roof. A clear example exists in the Church of High Halden, Kent.<sup>18</sup> In that case, as doubtless in many others, the signs of the original dimensions are very slight, but they are unmistakable.

The later-Norman builders at Icklesham used Caen-stone for all their cut-work, and for their rough walling they used thin rag-stone. The character of the masonry is uniform throughout; all the plain surfaces and the simpler forms of carved work were faced with the axe, and the foliated caps probably with sculptors' tools. There is no indication of a prolonged break in the work, though the signs of the gradual development of the style are plainly visible. We cannot be far wrong in assigning it to the middle of the twelfth century.<sup>19</sup> In the historical ground-plan the early chapel is called "middle-Norman," the tower and western part of the north aisle are called "later-Norman," and the south aisle simply "late-Norman." In the text, in relation to the original early-Norman church, all these successive works have been called "later-Norman."

<sup>18</sup> For an account of this church, with a full description of its glorious timber tower, see *Arch. Cant.*, Vol. XXVI.

<sup>19</sup> Mr. J. C. Stenning has kindly sent me a photograph of the nave-arcade of Steyning Church, which shows capitals of which the design in some cases is almost identical with that of the Icklesham caps.



CAP. OF WEST RESPOND OF  
NAVE ARCADE; S. SIDE.



CAP. OF EAST RESPOND OF  
NAVE ARCADE; S. SIDE.

ICKLESHAM CHURCH.



## THE EARLY-POINTED ADDITIONS.

The twelfth century post-Norman additions comprised two distinct works. The first of these was a chapel which was built upon the south side of the Norman chancel; the second was an extension of the chancel several feet eastwards in connection with the erection of a chapel on the north side. It will be convenient to begin our study of these works in the north chapel, which stands in its original form and retains most of its original features, while the other parts of the early-Pointed additions have been either destroyed or removed. The only parts of the north chapel that have been altered are the roof and the east windows. The original roof has given place to a higher one. The existing east windows are modern, representing more or less faithfully some windows inserted in the fourteenth century. The angular label with rounded ends seen above the windows on the outside is fourteenth-century work. The arrangement is shown in the illustration of the east end (Plate 7). The straight joint of an early window-jamb, seen in the east wall at a distance of 4-ft. 6-in. from the angle of the building, is of such a character and occupies such a position as to suggest the probability that the original east windows were three lancet-lights like those remaining in the south wall. Possibly the central one was higher than its companions.

On the inside the north wall has a stone bench running along its whole length and carrying a wall-arcade of beautiful pointed arches.<sup>20</sup> The easternmost arch is a little wider than the others, and the bench under it and under the arch next to it is higher than the bench further west. The mouldings of the different parts are shown in Plate 12. The bases (13, 14) vary slightly in contour, but all approximate more or less to the Attic form.<sup>21</sup> They have square plinths, and on each angle lies a pointed leaf which descends with a graceful curve

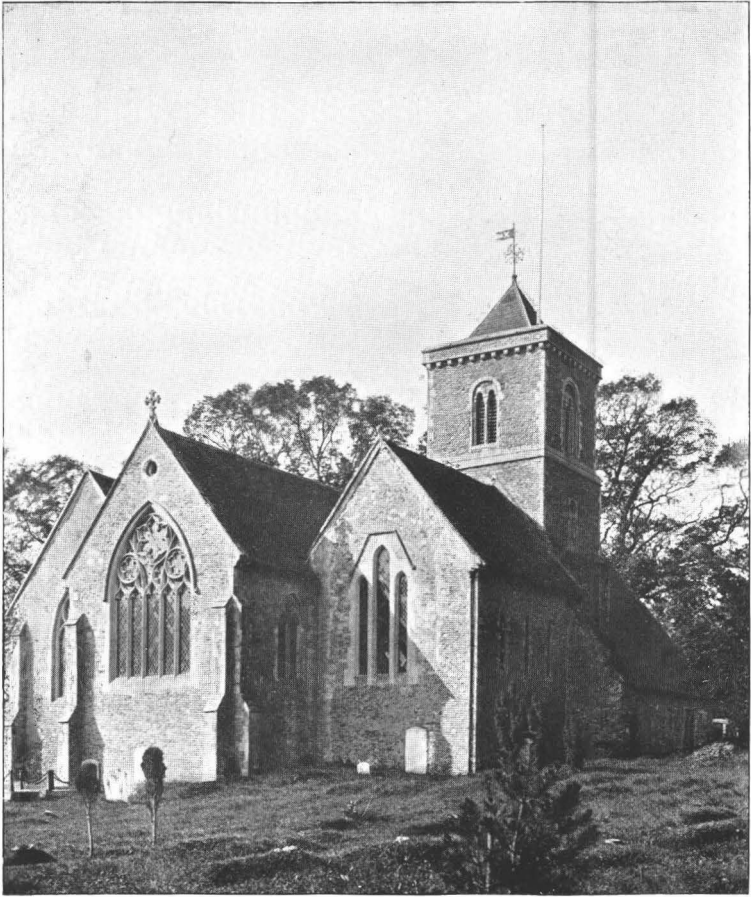
<sup>20</sup> See Plate 8.

<sup>21</sup> The moulding of the bases of the Trans-Norman arcades in Eastbourne Parish Church are similar; it is a common form.

from the surface of the prominent roll of the base. The small round shafts have capitals carved into Ionic foliage with a keeled necking and bold square abacus moulded with a deep undercut hollow (12). The front of the arches is moulded (*cf.* 19). The shafts are placed in front of strips of masonry which stand out in relief from the ashlar-backing of the recesses. The angles of the strips are chamfered, and the chamfers show common Early English stops. The abaci of the caps run back to the face of the recesses, forming imposts for the plain soffits of the arches.

The window-sills rise from a moulded string-course (11), which has a deep hollow between rolls: the upper roll is a pointed bowtell and above it is a portion of another round with a flat top terminating in a sharp arris—a beautiful and uncommon contour. The rear-arches of the lancets are moulded and spring from foliated caps with semi-hexagonal moulded abaci above a curiously shaped triple jamb-shaft. No. 9 shows the section of the triple-shaft with the plan of its base, which stands on the string-course, and 10 is the profile of the base taken in the centre: this profile is very shallow and consists of a hollow between two rounds above a plinth, all worked on the same stone as the lowest course of the triple shaft.

Passing now to the south chapel we are able to recognise the parts of the early-Pointed chapel which were preserved by the fourteenth-century builders and incorporated into their work when they rebuilt the chapel on a larger scale. The string-course under the side-windows has the same moulding as the abaci of the main arcade (31,33), and both are fourteenth-century work. But the string under the east window is evidently a mutilated early-Pointed string, which in its original form was very much like the string of the north chapel (*cf.* 22 with 11); the sharp arris of the uppermost member has been cut away and the member converted into a small roll, while the whole surface has been finished with the fourteenth-century tool called a “drag.”



ICKLESHAM CHURCH.

EAST EXTERIOR.

The sharp arris was peculiarly liable to injury, and probably it was injured in the process of removal and therefore pared away by the fourteenth-century workmen.

The moulded jambs of the east window evidently came from the end-jambs of windows in the early-Pointed chapel. They are a *replica* of the end-jambs of the lancets of the north chapel.

We now come to the wall-arcade (see Plate 8). It is exactly like the wall-arcade in the north chapel. But on close examination one becomes conscious of an irregularity of construction, in all its parts, that is not seen in the arcade of the north chapel. The whole gives the impression that it has been rebuilt into its present position. This impression is strengthened by the fact, otherwise difficult to account for, that the arcade does not reach to the ends of the wall. It is confirmed again by the relation of the Decorated piscina to the arcade, as well as by the treatment of the easternmost arch, which is evidently not original in its form, but has been adapted by the fourteenth-century builders so that it might serve as a sedile. The easternmost shaft with its cap is awkwardly placed at a higher level than its companion. The bench is not treated in the same way as the raised bench in the north chapel—it stops short of the adjacent base instead of running under it to carry it. And lastly, the vertical bit of arch-moulding upon the cap of this shaft has not the same section as the rest of the arch. It is an imitation. The difference is indicated by lines in No. 15 of Plate 12. There is quite a different “feel” about it, though the difference appears slight to the eye. The use of this new bit of stone enabled the fourteenth-century builders to adapt the old stones to their requirements. When all these points are fully weighed it is realised that the theory of the removal and the rebuilding of the wall-arcade of an early-Pointed chapel is a sound one.

It is probable, then, that this arcade, like that of the north chapel, originally extended along the whole length

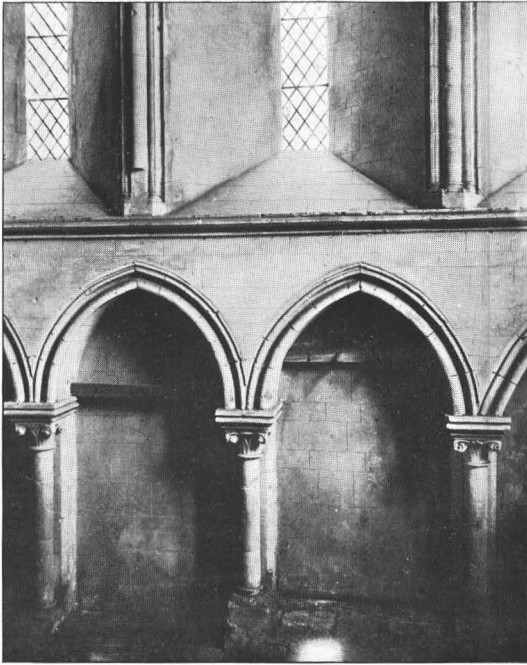
of the side-wall of the early-Pointed chapel. It is on this reasoning that the length of the chapel has been fixed, as plotted in the historical ground plan; and this again has fixed the length of the early-Norman chancel, since the chapel would certainly not be extended beyond the end of the chancel to which it was added, and the chancel is not likely to have been longer than is thus suggested.

To recover the complete plan of the chapel it only remains to fix its width. This is decided, within a few inches of error, by marks of the rake of the roof of the chapel that still exist on the face of the west wall of the existing chapel.

The recovery of the plan of this chapel is one of the most interesting results of the study of the growth of the church. It is not improbable that a twin-arched arcade, like that of the north chapel, separated it from the chancel: it would be placed so as to leave a few feet of wall containing a window on the south of the site of the Norman high altar.

There was one remarkable difference between the two early-Pointed chapels. They were alike in everything but the facing of the ashlar. All the cut-work, except the foliated caps, was done in the south chapel with the Norman axe, in the north chapel with the Early English broad chisel which was introduced by William of Sens in the year 1175. This in itself is sufficient proof that the south chapel was built before the north chapel, and dates the work approximately *cir.* 1175.

In spite of its round head the arch at the east end of the south nave-arch must be regarded as belonging to the work of the south chapel rather than to that of the aisle. It is shown in Plate 9. Its details are early-Pointed rather than Norman. The semi-cylindrical shafts attached to the flat responds have bases (7, 8) and caps identical in design with the bases and caps of the wall-arcade of the chapel. The abacus, however, is plainer and like the abaci of the nave-arcades. It is continued on each side of the cap, to form the impost of the plain square upper order of the arch. The lower order also is square, but



EARLY-POINTED ARCADE AND LANCET WINDOW ;  
N. CHAPEL.



DECORATED PISCINA AND EARLY-POINTED ARCADE ;  
S. CHAPEL.

## ICKLESHAM CHURCH.

attached to its soffit it has a semi-cylindrical roll corresponding with the attached shaft of the responds. These semi-shafts are like those of the central column of the pair of arches on the north side of the chancel. The artistic taste of the designer of the early-Pointed work is nowhere better exhibited than in this arch. In adopting the round form of arch instead of the pointed form he conformed his work to the earlier style of the nave-arcades. A pointed arch in this position would have marred the architectural harmony of the nave.<sup>22</sup> It is quite a fallacy to suppose that mediæval architects never used any style but that of the particular period in which they lived. In every period there are examples of work more or less imitative of the work of an earlier period. The most striking instance known to me is one in Rochester Cathedral. There early in the fourteenth century the grand old nave of middle-Norman date was being pulled down, bay after bay, and rebuilt in the later style. Happily the rebuilding was left incomplete, and in forming the junction of their new work with the old the fourteenth-century builders made a round arch in the triforium, on either side of the nave, in imitation of the Norman arches, which they left untouched. They copied the Norman caps and zigzag mouldings. They even went so far as to copy the diaper ornament of the tympana of the older work. And a very good copy they made.

With the arch at the east end of the south aisle should be compared the chancel-arch, erected about the same time in place of the early-Norman chancel-arch. It is a pointed arch of two orders slightly chamfered. The upper order springs from an impost which is moulded in the same way as the abaci of the early-Pointed wall-arcades in the chapels, and on the north side runs on as

<sup>22</sup> In the eastern transepts of Rochester Cathedral, built in the first quarter of the thirteenth century, there are three small doorways that have round arches and one of them has Early English mouldings, the others being plain. The central tower and transepts of the church of Horton Kirby, near Dartford, Kent, were built by the same masons as the choir of Rochester. There again we have round and pointed arches appearing in the same work. The masonry is the same throughout and a continuous string runs round the transepts, but, while the wall-arcading of the east walls and end-walls of the transepts consists of pointed arches, that of the west walls consists of round arches.

a string-course on the face of the chancel-wall (see Plate 3). It also forms the abacus of the carved corbels which carry the lower order of the arch. The corbels are shown in Plate 10. The facing of the ashlar in this arch and its jambs was done with the axe.

There cannot have been a long pause between the completion of the south chapel and chancel-arch and the commencement of the second section of the early-Pointed work, viz., the eastward extension of the chancel and the erection of the north chapel. In the historical ground plan the destroyed east end of the early-Pointed chancel has been placed in line with the existing end of the contemporaneous chapel.<sup>23</sup> This leaves a bit of blank wall on the south side of the east end, which no doubt contained a single lancet-light above a piscina and (possibly) a sedile. All this work has disappeared, and of the early-Pointed chancel all we have left besides the chancel-arch is a small recess inserted into the Norman wall to the east of the round-arched opening into the tower and the pair of tall arches looking into the north chapel. The meaning of the recess, which has a moulded pointed-arch, is not clear.<sup>24</sup>

The pair of arches now partly blocked by the organ contains some very curious details. The central column is shown in Plate 9. Its design is an elaboration of that of the responds of the round arch at the east end of the south nave-aisle. The details are shown in Plate 12. No. 23, *a* and *b*, indicate its plan and horizontal section. It consists of a square or oblong pier with attached semi-shafts to carry the lower order of the arches. The bases of the semi-shafts have a circular plinth in place of a square one; the capitals are rather more elaborately

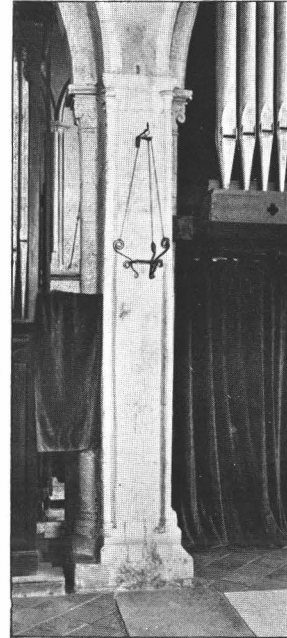
<sup>23</sup> This is probably correct. The only possible alternative is to imagine that the chancel reached to the limits of the present sanctuary. But in such case we should expect to see some signs of work of early-Pointed date in the sanctuary. The fourteenth-century builders would have no reason to rebuild the sanctuary on the old lines, and to do it so completely as to destroy all signs of earlier work.

<sup>24</sup> The present Rector, the Rev. C. W. Power-Mounteney, to whom I am indebted for much kindness shown me on the occasions of my visits to Icklesham for the purpose of this study, has suggested that it served as a "Bethlehem." According to another suggestion it was a recess for the Easter Sepulchre.





EARLY-POINTED ARCH, E. END OF S. AISLE ;  
AND WEST RESPOND OF DECORATED CHANCEL ARCADE.



CENTRAL COLUMN, CHANCEL ARCADE ;  
N. SIDE.

## ICKLESHAM CHURCH.

carved than those of the aisle-arch; and the abaci (26) are moulded with the undercut hollow like those of the chancel-arch (20). The bases differ: one (27) has a moulding like the bases of the chapel-arcades; the other (28) is plainer, the hollow being very slight and without fillets and quirks. The oblong pier has small angle-shafts with a central fillet or band which runs down over the rolls of the base and up into the bell of the cap. The caps (29) are not foliated; and above them there is a plain chamfered string which forms the impost of the upper order of the arches and ranges with the more ornate abaci of the attached semi-shafts. The bases (30) consist of two bold rolls with a plain hollow between them; and beneath them there is a plain sunk surface above a chamfered plinth which follows the oblong form of the pier.

The arches have two orders slightly chamfered. The upper order dies into the plain face of the east and west responds of the pair of arches. The lower order in each case springs from a corbel; the corbel of the eastern respond corresponds in form with the foliated caps and abaci of the central pier; that of the western respond is particularly deserving of notice; it has the form (25) of a capital very much like the smaller caps of the angle-shafts of the central pier; but its upper roll or abacus is slightly shaped into an embryo scroll-moulding. This is not a true scroll, but a form that closely approximates to the pear-shaped moulding of the arches of the chapel wall-arcades. It is suggestive of the much-disputed origin of the Decorated scroll-moulding.

The east respond has an angle-moulding, consisting of an edge roll and hollow of a distinctly early form (24).

I have carefully analysed and described in detail all these features because some of them might seem to be work of later date than others. In part the work is certainly of early-Pointed date contemporaneous with the rest of the early-Pointed work. It seems to me quite possible that for some unknown reason these two

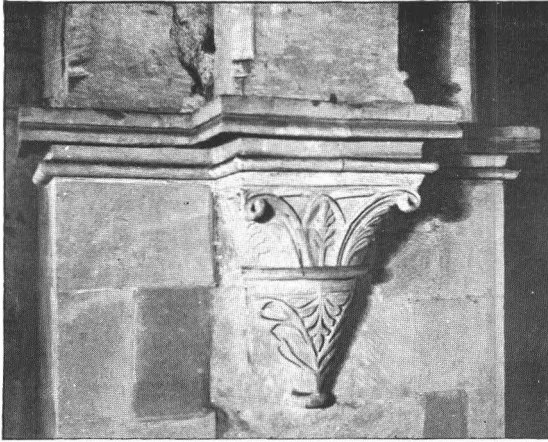
arches were taken down and rebuilt at some later date. In support of this view it may be said that the semi-shafts with their caps and bases (all certainly early-Pointed work, except possibly the base on the east side of the pier) do not bond into the pier properly. There is a joint right up each side of both of them, and the bases and caps are awkwardly fitted into place, with wide interstices filled with mortar. Moreover, the courses of the shafts do not range with those of the pier. On the other hand the workmanship of the stones of the pier as well as of the shafts seems to be early in character, certainly not later than the early part of the thirteenth century.

It is interesting to note that the east respond is wider than the west, and that the lines of the arches on plan taper accordingly from east to west. The fact is that the east respond is of the width of the early-Pointed walls (2-ft. 6-in.) and the west of that of the early-Norman chancel-wall (2-ft. 3-in.). This accounts for the tapering. No doubt the outer walls of the early-Pointed chancel and chapel were built before the east end of the earlier chancel was destroyed, and the east respond was built before it was discovered that the wall to which the west respond would be attached was thinner.

The top of the early-Pointed archway between the tower and the chapel cuts into the sill of a Norman window which gave light to the ground-floor of the tower before the chapel was built.

In the side of the chapel there is a blocked doorway. There is nothing to show at what date it was inserted or whether it was made in the original building. In the south-east corner of the chapel there is a Norman piscina. It seems to be the basin of a pillar-piscina. It has two holes, showing that it does not occupy its original position.<sup>25</sup> Caen-stone is the material of the whole of the ashlar and carved stone of the early-Pointed work. The rough walling is rag-stone.

<sup>25</sup> Perhaps it came from the altar of the conjectured middle-Norman chapel.



CORBEL OF CHANCEL ARCH ; S. SIDE.



CORBEL OF CHANCEL ARCH ; N. SIDE.

ICKLESHAM CHURCH.

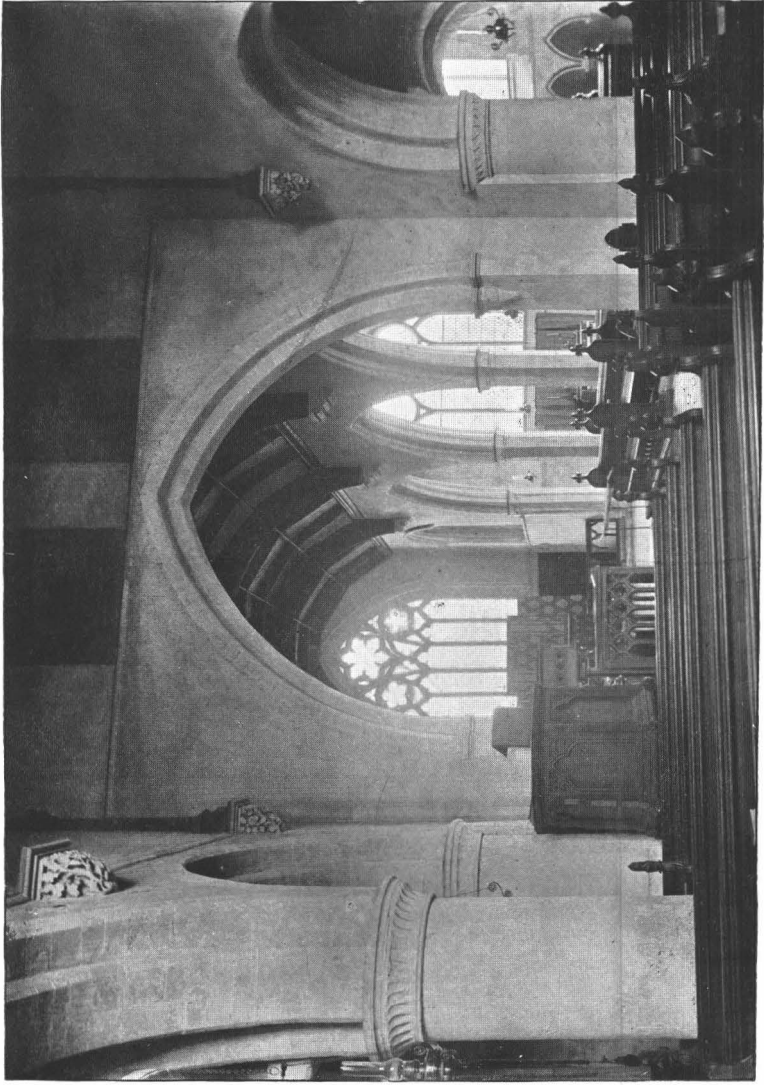
## THE EARLY-DECORATED ADDITIONS AND ALTERATIONS.

We have now reached the last stage in the growth of this interesting church. The south chapel was rebuilt; the chancel was made to assume its present form by the addition of the part that lies east of the altar-rails; and to replace the successive bits of early-Pointed work the arcade of three arches between the chancel and south chapel was built; the walls of the chancel, north chapel and nave were raised and covered with new roofs throughout; and several new windows were put into the nave. I am not concerned to attempt to fix the exact date or dates of these works; but I think they were executed in the order in which I have mentioned them. They may all be grouped together under the wide term "Decorated."

The rough walling of the sanctuary and south chapel is quite distinct in character from that of the earlier parts of the church. It contains a large number of fragments of cut-stone that came from the destroyed portions of the church. These two parts of the building alone have angle-buttresses, a pair at every angle. Differences in the dimensions, the construction, and the materials of the buttresses suggest that the sanctuary and the chapel were distinct works. This is borne out by the difference of design in the windows. The stonework of the outer frame of the chapel-windows is original: it consists of small blocks of Caen-stone. The mullions and tracery were renewed in 1862. It is said that they are a faithful copy of the old work: if so the old work was as ugly as the new, and cannot have been in its original form. The glaring white glass and the absence of foliage combine to mar the æsthetic appearance of what ought to be a very beautiful building. Words could not be found too strong to express one's regret that so fine an interior should be so sadly disfigured. Even as it is the church is beautiful. From the more sombre, time-hallowed Norman nave, fitted for modern assembly, one looks eastwards towards the centre of worship and realises something of its

solemn dignity. There is a suggestion, in the very lines of the building, of sacred mystery and of mystery revealed: for the way in which the sanctuary seems to strive to lie out of direct vision suggests the mystery of the worship it enshrines, while the great arch, by its peculiar yet central position, seems to proclaim its revelation and to invite the approach of the faithful. But the æsthetic sense is disturbed by those glaring windows in the south chapel, with their naked mullions and tracery. From every point of view they obtrude themselves. Surely in their original state the light was restrained by beautiful tones of colour passing through delicately designed foliations of tracery. There can be little doubt that if the stones of which the tracery was composed before the recent restoration could be produced a slight examination would detect in them the signs of the grooves of foliation which some cheese-paring churchwarden of post-Reformation times hacked away to save the pockets of the people whom he represented. Such economy was not uncommon in a tasteless age. There remains nothing to be lost, while much might be gained, by a well-advised attempt at restoration.

But to return to dry description and analysis. The east window of the chapel, broad in proportion to its height, consists of four lancet body-lights with three large circles in the head: it has two main sub-divisions, with a circle above them; and in each sub-division two body-lights with a slightly smaller circle above them; and all the eyes are pierced. The main sub-divisions are concentric with the haunches of the arch; in other words, the central mullion, in forming the sub-divisions, divides itself and runs right up to the haunch or side of the arch on either side of the central head-light, leaving a small eye between the apex of each division and the side of the central light, but no eye between the apex and the main arch, since the apex occurs on the soffit of the main arch. This is a form of Geometrical tracery which seems to be uncommon. The finest example of it is in the ruined eight-light east window of Tintern Abbey,



ICKLESHAM CHURCH.

INTERIOR. LOOKING SOUTH-EAST.

which, like the Icklesham window, had three nearly equal circles in the head. The design of that window, which is given in Edmund Sharpe's *Decorated Windows*, if the sub-divisions of the four main body-lights and the beautiful foliated tracery of the circular lights were removed, would exactly reproduce the design of the Icklesham window. Tintern Abbey was consecrated in 1287.

The three windows in the south wall of the chapel are, if possible, more ugly in their renewed condition than the east window. They are two-light windows, with a small circle in the head.

The only Decorated features that this chapel retains in their original condition are the string-course under the south windows and the piscina. The piscina is shown in Plate 8. The recess is trefoiled and has a pedimental label or hood-mould, with closely-clinging crockets and with a knop of the common early-Decorated type at the apex. The label, *minus* the crockets, runs down the sides of the recess, combining its moulding (32) with a small edge-roll which runs round the foils of the opening.

The enlargement of the south chapel called for some alteration of the arcade and blank wall that had separated the early-Pointed chapel from the chancel. Hence the erection of the existing arcade, opening out the chapel and its altar to view.<sup>26</sup> But it is possible that the building of the new arcade was preceded by the erection of the existing sanctuary, or that the two works were carried out simultaneously. The arches of two orders are carried by light octagonal columns, with bases and caps of a rather plain profile (33, 34). The faces of the columns show the cross-hatched chisel-tooling that is characteristic of the work of the fourteenth century.

In the sanctuary for the first time we meet with cut-stone other than Caen-stone. The external buttresses show two or three courses of Caen-stone; above them

<sup>26</sup> Of course we must imagine wooden screens in these arches.



there are tall quoins of local sandstone.<sup>27</sup> In the side-windows of the sanctuary the jambs are likewise composed of tall pieces of sandstone, which form a distinct contrast with the small Caen-stone courses of the jambs of the chapel-windows. The two-light windows of the sanctuary, one on either side, are distinctly later in date than the original chapel-windows. The main arch is obtusely pointed; the two body-lights are trefoiled with ogeed apices; they have a cinque-foiled circle above them, the foils being ogeed; the eyes of the tracery are pierced; the mullions and tracery are hollow-chamfered. Above the arch is a scroll-moulded label with rounded ends. Internally there is a similar label above, a plain rear-arch which has small jamb-shafts, bases and caps (35, 36). I imagine that the date of these Geometrical windows cannot be much later than the first decade of the fourteenth century. It is interesting to note that there are windows exactly like them in the south aisle of Eastbourne Parish Church.

The five-light east window (Plate 7) is modern, said to be a faithful reproduction of the original. It is a Geometrical window of good design, with three foiled circles in the head. Above it, near the apex of the gable, is a small trefoiled circular opening. A cross crowns the gable.

On the north side of the sanctuary there is a square aumbry and a blocked doorway of late date. On the south side there is a Decorated piscina, the bowl of which is supported by a bracket, with a grotesque head carved underneath. The recess has a foiled ogee arch. The string-course under the windows is similar in section to that of the south chapel (31) and is of the same character as the abaci of the chancel-arcade (33). The bases of the arcade and of the rear-arches of the windows of the sanctuary are very similar to one another, consisting in each case of two rolls (34 and 36).

<sup>27</sup> The sanctuary buttresses are not set so accurately on the angle of the building as in the chapel; the plinths are higher, while the total height is not so great.

There is a Decorated circular light in each of the nave-gables, just under the apex. The one in the east gable is a modern restoration. The one in the west gable is original: it is trefoiled, and a cork-shaped stop is worked on the cusps. The large four-light window at the west end of the nave is a "restoration:" its lines are not unlike those of the east window of the south chapel; but it evidently represents an original of later date. It still has its original label. The cusps of the foils of the three circles in the head of the window are treated with cork-stops, in the same way as those of the circular light in the top of the gable. The Decorated windows at the west end of each aisle are two-light windows, with a plain trefoiled triangle in the head. The square-headed windows in the north aisle-walls may be a little later in date. A similar window towards the east end of the south aisle has been removed, and the Norman light has been restored. Its lintel and one of its jambs remain in the external face of the wall. The material of all these Decorated nave-windows is Sussex sandstone.

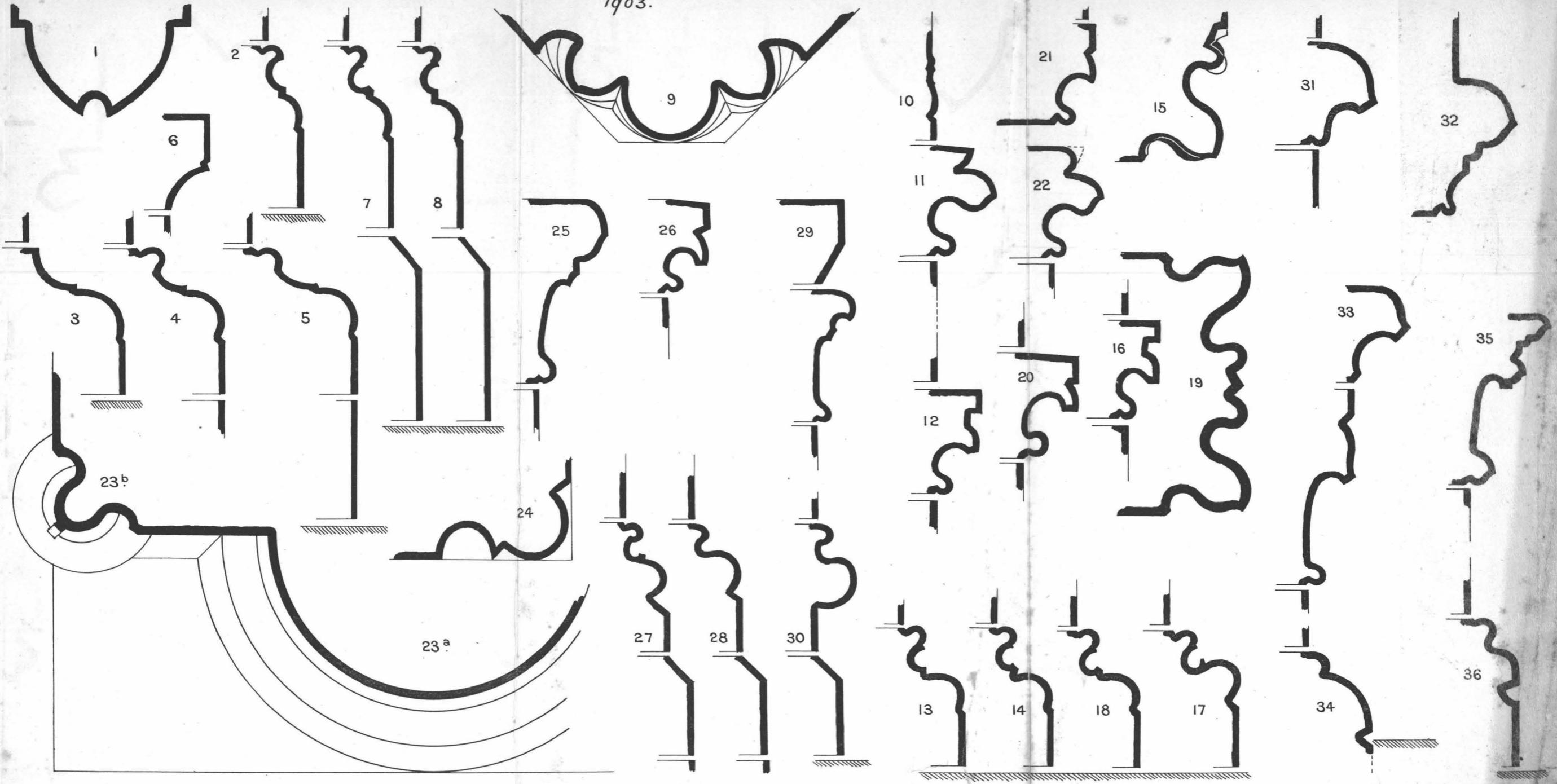
A north porch was still standing early in the last century. The hexagonal porch at the west end of the nave is modern.<sup>28</sup>

<sup>28</sup> The sides of the doorways are straight and not splayed, as wrongly shown in the plan.

## MOULDINGS (PLATE 12).

- 
1. Norman tower: groin-rib.
  2.    "    tower: base of vaulting-shaft.
  3.    "    tower-arch (east end of north aisle): base.
  4. }    "    nave-arcades: bases.
  5. }
  6.    "    tower-arch and nave-arch: abacus (general).
  7. } Early-Pointed (axe) arch east end of south aisle: bases.
  8. }
  9. Early-Pointed (chisel) north chapel: jamb (section) and base (plan) of rear-arches of lancet-windows.
  10.    "    "    "    "    section of base ditto.
  11.    "    "    "    "    string under ditto.
  12.    "    "    "    "    abacus of wall-archade under ditto.
  13. }
  14. }
- (For arch-mouldings compare 15 and 19.)
15. Early-Pointed (axe) wall-archade in south chapel: eastern arch (and general).  
(Note: White lines = Decorated imitation on western impost of eastern arch.)
  16.    "    "    "    "    south chapel wall-archade: abacus of eastern arch (and general).
  17.    "    "    "    "    eastern base of eastern arch.
  18.    "    "    "    "    base (general, with variations).
  19.    "    "    "    "    arch-mouldings on impost (general).
  20.    "    "    "    "    chancel: string and abacus of corbel of chancel-arch.
  21.    "    "    "    "    arch of recess on north side.
  22. String under east window of south chapel—(?) early-Pointed altered as shown by dotted line (*cf.* 11).
  23. Early-Pointed chancel-archade (north): plan of central column.
  24.    "    "    "    "    east respond.
  25.    "    "    "    "    corbel-cap, west respond.
  26.    "    "    "    "    abacus of cap of inferior order of central column.
  27.    "    "    "    "    western base of ditto.
  28.    "    "    "    "    eastern base of ditto (*cf.* 23 b).
  29.    "    "    "    "    string and cap of small angle-shafts of ditto.
  30.    "    "    "    "    base of ditto ditto (*cf.* 23 a).
  31. Decorated: string under windows of sanctuary and south chapel.
  32.    "    "    "    "    piscina in south chapel.
  33.    "    "    "    "    caps of chancel-archade (south).
  34.    "    "    "    "    bases of ditto.
  35.    "    "    "    "    caps of side-windows of sanctuary.
  36.    "    "    "    "    bases of ditto.

ICKLESHAM CHURCH: Mouldings, 1/4 size. E.M. Livett mens. et del., 1903.



# THE SUSSEX COLEPEPERS.

## PART II.

---

BY COLONEL F. W. T. ATTREE, R.E., F.S.A.,

AND THE LATE\*

REV. J. H. L. BOOKER, M.A.

---

### THE CULPEPERS OF WAKEHURST.

As has been related above the two brothers, Richard and Nicholas Colepeper, ran away with and married Margaret and Elizabeth, daughters and co-heiresses of Richard Wakehurst, of Wakehurst, in Ardingly, Esq. Richard Culpeper died without issue, his wife, Margaret, having predeceased him; as also his brother Nicholas, who, by Elizabeth, his wife, left a very large family. The following is an abstract (partly translated from Latin) of the

#### WILL OF RICHARD CULPEPER ESQ.<sup>1</sup>

22 Sept. 1516, 8 Hen. VIII. I Richard Culpeper of the parish of Erthingle c<sup>o</sup> Sussex, Esq and son of Walter Culpeper late of Goudehurst c<sup>o</sup> Kent Esq. and brother of Sir John Culpeper late of Goudehurst aforesaid make my testament. To be buried in the chancel of the church of Erthingle next the sepulture of Margaret Culpeper late my wife. Bequests to the brothers of the house of Modynden in Kent, Lewes in Sussex, Newgate in London and Lossenham in Kent. To Anne Pympe my cousin 10 marks at marriage or at 26. To the mending of the roads within the manor of Wakehurst and Seldwyke Cross 13<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> To Richard Culpeper son and heir of Nicholas Culpeper a bond or obligation of the said Nicholas for £5. 6. 8. To Master Edward Culpeper brother of the aforesaid Richard 40/- Residuary legatee Elizabeth Culpeper widow of my late brother Nicholas, and I appoint her together with Thomas Culpeper, George Culpeper and Richard Culpeper, younger sons of the aforesaid Nicholas Culpeper executrix and executors. And

\* The Editor regrets to have to record the untimely decease of Mr. Booker while engaged in the joint contribution of this Paper.

<sup>1</sup> P.C.C., 24 Holder.

I make Richard Culpeper Esq and Master Edward Culpeper brother of the aforesaid Richard my overseers. Witnesses John Yonge, Vicar of Westthotle, Henry Wellys, Thomas Doggett, Christopher Payne, and William Hordys with others.

Will as to lands of Richard Culpeper Esq "oon of the sonnes of Walter Culpeper of Goutherst Esquier, and broder to Sir John Culpeper, sometye of Goutherst Knight" 22 Sept. 1516 To Elizabeth Culpeper "my suster" a croft in Horsemonden in Kent, with remainder to Alexander Culpeper, and no more for "thanked be god hee hath no nede." The heyres male of Walter Culpeper "my newew" to have the manor of Herynden, and the tenement of the Bavre. Loggelson in Erthingle to the churchwardens to keep an obit, with beer bread and cheese, by 10 priests at 8<sup>d</sup> each to pray for self, Margaret my wife, Walter Culpeper and Agnes his wife my ffader and moder, Richard Wakehurst the elder and Richard Wakehurst the younger and Agnes his wife, my wife's fader and moder. Parishes of Erthingle, Balcombe, Westthotle, Lynfeld and Whythyme. Elizabeth Culpeper, late the wife of Nicholas Culpeper my broder to take up the rents and issues of all other lands in Horsmonden or Goutherst in Kent, and in Monfield, Salehurst, Ifeld, Crawle, Slagham, Worthe and Westthotle in Sussex and in Leye in Surrey or elsewhere in England for life, and after her death the lands in Leye, which I bought, to Richard Culpeper son and heir of Nicholas and Elizabeth. To Thomas Culpeper oon of the sonnes of the said Nicholas and Anne wife of the said Thomas, lands in Ifeld, Crawle, Slagham and Worthe which I bought of John Wodye &c. To George Culpeper (after Elizabeth's decease) the messuage and lands of Strondgate for life, with remainder to Richard Culpeper son and heir of the aforesaid Nicholas. Also to the said George Busses in Westthotle and a mylle called hopemyll in Southerst (Goutherst?) and the halfendele of a fulling mill in Horsemonden to him and his heirs. And as for Pipstye I cannot put it from George for it is copyhold. To Richard Culpeper, youngest son of the foresaid Nicholas and Elizabeth, a messuage or tenement called the Feryn in Nenfield and Salehurst e<sup>o</sup> Sussex, and land and messuages at Turnerhyll also two tenements in Southerst sometye John Bechefeld, Richard Mylis, Thomas Burges. Remainder after death of Elizabeth to foresaid Richard his heirs and assignes. If Thomas Culpeper, George Culpeper, or Richard Culpeper the youngest son die during the lifetime of the said Elizabeth, without wife or children, his part to remain to the other living of the aforesaid three.

Proved at Lambeth 8 Nov. 1516 by Richard Culpeper, George Culpeper, and Thomas Culpeper in person and by Elizabeth Culpeper in the person of William Crowland.

The sons of Nicholas Culpeper and Elizabeth Wakehurst were as follows :

(I.) Richard, who inherited Wakehurst and of whom hereafter.

(II.) Thomas Culpeper, of Crawley, Esq., who from the Inq. P.M.<sup>2</sup> of John Fenner and from the will of his uncle, Richard Culpeper, appears to have been married shortly before 1513 (when her younger son was aged four years) to Anne, the widow of Thomas Fenner, his son, who died shortly before his father. The will of John Fenner, the father, and Thomas Fenner, the son, were both proved in P.C.C. in 1513.<sup>3</sup> John Fenner gives his messuage in Crawley with certain lands to Anne Fenner, late the wife of Thomas Fenner, his son, and now the wife of Thomas Culpeper, for her life. She is also to have his lands in Ifeld called Bonewyks and Westland until her younger son, John Fenner, aged four years, shall attain the age of 21. "Anne" describes herself in her will<sup>4</sup> as "Joane," widow of Thomas Culpeper, of Crawley, Esq., and as she mentions no Culpepers in it we may assume that she left no issue by her second husband. Her will is not dated, but was proved between 1541—1549. Her husband, Thomas Culpeper, is probably the defendant in an action, *Wyllyam Wyllyams, clerke, versus Thomas Culpeper.*<sup>5</sup>

Interrogatories :

(1) Whether the seid playntyf made a lease of yerres of the parsonage of Burstowe unto the seid Thomas Culpeper or nott and what rent the seid Thomas should pay yerely and what chambers or any other things were reserved to the said person . . . and many other interrogatories.

Among the evidence given is that of Thomas Busse of Burstowe, carpenter. He says that he does not know whether the said W<sup>m</sup> Williams, clerk leased the said parsonage to Thomas Culpeper or not, but at the end of his evidence he says he knows and did see the said Thomas Culpeper come to the said Williams clerk for to have a mattocke from him whiche he claymed to be hys mattocke and thereupon the sayd Thomas Culpeper and William clerk fell oute and made a fraye together, but who was in the fawte this deponent knoweth not.

Thomas Bray, yeoman of Burstow deposed that he knoweth not whether the parsonage was leased to Thomas Culpeper or not "And he saieth that the said William clerke in the house of this deponent requyred the said Thomas Culpeper that he might have his rent of the said psonage to him due, and thereupon they multiplied words together,

<sup>2</sup> Inq. P.M., 8 Hen. VIII., No. 143.

<sup>3</sup> P.C.C., 19 Fetiplace.

<sup>4</sup> Lewes, A. 1, 16; *S.A.C.*, Vol. X., p. 155.

<sup>5</sup> Chancery Town Depositions, Hen. VIII., Bundle 9; No. 7.

and then the said Thomas Culpeper brake the browe of the said William, clerke, with the hafte of a knyff so that the blode rone downe his face in the p̄sence of this deponent. And he saieith by the report of one William Playce and Robert Fulcher late of Burstowe that the said Thomas Culpeper did assente the said William, clerke, to have a mattocke from him which was the ppere good of the said clerke, and then the said Culpeper gave the said William, clerke a blowe or two w<sup>th</sup> a staf for he was not hable to syng masse in a ftenyght after, and thereupon the said clerke plucked the said Culpeper downe by the berde in the sight of the wif of the said Culpeper who w<sup>th</sup> one or two of her s̄uants came ronyng to helpe to beate the said William clerke, so that he was inforced to erie to the said William Plaice and Robert Fulcher for ayde. Howe bee it the said Culpeper tok away the said mattocke by force, and by report the said Culpeper drewe his dagger at another time to strike the said William, clerk, and moer he cannot depose.

(III.) Edward Culpeper, B.C.L., D.C.L. (sup. 7th March), 1505-6; B. Can L. and (? D. Can L.), 26th January, 1506-7; D.C.L., 1st July, 1510, of All Souls College; third son of Nicholas Colepeper, who died 2 Henry VIII., 1510.<sup>6</sup>

He was instituted Rector of Ockley, co. Surrey, 3rd August, 1514, Master or Provost of the Collegiate Church of St. Peter, Lingfield, 20th July, 1524, and was alive 16th April, 36 Henry VIII. (1544), when he acknowledged the receipt of £6. 13s. 4d. annuity out of the lands of the College of Lingfield, and during the four subsequent years, when he gave similar receipts.<sup>7</sup>

(IV.) George Culpeper. In 1542 Nayland, in Balcombe, was in his occupation, and in June of that year it was conveyed by John Michelbourne to George Culpeper to hold to him and Alice, his wife, and the heirs of George. George Coulpeper, of Balcombe, gentryman, made his will 30th January, 154 $\frac{2}{3}$ , and desires to be buried in the church of Balcombe "before the alter or memoriall of our lady," and that all his land which he purchased in Balcombe, called Neelond, should go to William, his son, and gives his goods to his wife Alice and his son William equally. He makes Mr. Thomas Michell and Ric. Gaston overseers. Edmund

<sup>6</sup> Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*.

<sup>7</sup> Roy. Com. on Hist. MSS., 7th Report, fol. 603a.



Michell and John Michell, junr., are witnesses with others.<sup>8</sup>

His widow, Alice Culpeper, survived him many years, and from her will,<sup>9</sup> dated 12th January, 157 $\frac{1}{2}$ , and proved 9th December, 1574, which was written by her cousin Culpeper, parson of Erdingley, we find that besides her eldest son, William Culpeper, of Worth, then deceased, she had a daughter Alice, then wife of George Nin, and mother of Alice and Anne Nin, and two other sons, Thomas Culpeper and Richard Culpeper, her youngest son, who was residuary legatee and executor. She leaves to her grandsons, Charles and Edward Culpeper, sons of William Culpeper, of Worth, deceased, 20s. each, and mentions her granddaughter Jane, their sister. The witnesses were Richard Culpeper, of Onstye, and her grandsons, Charles and Edward Culpeper.

- (A) William, the eldest son of George and Alice Culpeper, of Balcombe, was buried at Worth, 12th July, 1568. He made his will<sup>10</sup> 10th July, 1568, as "William Culpeper, of the parish of Woore," in the County of Sussex, gent., and proved 10th December, 1568. To be buried in the parish church of Woore (Worth). To my sonne Charles £5 at 21. To my sonne Edwarde £10 at 21. To my daughter, Jane Culpeper, £10 at 21. To my servant, John Symons, 20s. To my servant, Mary Merdyne, two lambes. Residuary legatees and executors, wife Elizabeth and George, my eldest son. My brother-in-law, Mr. James Yngler, and my brother, Thomas Culpeper, gent., overseers. Witnesses, Thomas Culpeper, gent., Thomas Gaston and George Hodshon. Proved by Elizabeth, the relict, with power reserved for George Culpeper, the son, the other executor. His widow afterwards married Mathew Poyntz, Esq.,<sup>11</sup> of Alderly Manor, co. Gloucester, and died 1st November, 10 Jas. I.

<sup>8</sup> Lewes, A. 1, 157.

<sup>10</sup> P.C.C., 26 Babington.

<sup>9</sup> Lewes, A. 6, 366; B. 1, 11.

<sup>11</sup> Chanc. Pro., James I., Bundle C. 14, No. 82.

- (i.) George Culpeper, the eldest son, inherited Nayland, in Balcombe, which, soon after the death of his grandmother, Alice, by deed dated 18th June, 1574, he conveyed to his second cousin, Thomas Culpeper, of Claverham, in Arlington. He was buried at Ardingly, 29th May, 1623.
- (ii.) Charles Culpeper was of Slaugham, and died before 17th September, 1614, when administration of his estate was granted<sup>12</sup> to his brother, George Culpeper, of Ardingly. His inventory amounted to £4. 1s. 8d., and Nicholas Culpeper, of Alciston, clerk, was one of the sureties in £10.
- (iii.) Edward Culpeper. On the death of his mother, Elizabeth Poyntz, he succeeded to five acres called Halecroft, in Balcombe and Worth, as youngest son and next heir of William Culpeper, deceased. Two years later he surrendered it to John Lymecricke, of Stratton, co. Gloucester, and Giles Reeve, yeoman, of Cirencester, and in 14 James I. John Lymecricke, gent., surrenders Halecroft to Sir Edward Culpeper, Knight. In the Chancery Proceedings above quoted Edward Culpeper, gent., complained on 3rd May, 1621, that Mathew Poyntz, deceased, being a widower and seized of the Manor of Alderly, co. Glouc., did marry Elizabeth, my mother then being a widow. In 42 Eliz. (1600) the said Matthew settled the manor on himself for life, with remainder to the said Elizabeth, his wife, for jointure for life, with remainder to his right heirs. The said Mathew also granted me, the said Edward Culpeper, an annuity of £10 out of the manor for life. Mathew died 3 James I. (1605), and Elizabeth, his widow, entered and leased the premises to Robert Branston, gent., 4 Jas. I.,

<sup>12</sup> Lewes, B. 4, 57.

who held the manor till Sir Nicholas Poyntz entered and expelled him. The said Elizabeth died 1st November, 10 Jas. I. (1612). Edward Culpeper now wants to recover his annuity which is denied him.

(B) Thomas, the second son of George and Alice Culpeper, was alive in 1568, as appears from his brother William's will, but, beyond this, we have been able to discover nothing further about him.

(c) Richard, the youngest son of George and Alice Culpeper, married at Balcombe 30th May, 1575, Barbara Milles, by whom he had four children, baptized at East Grinstead.

(i.) Thomas, 25th February, 157 $\frac{5}{8}$ .

(ii.) John, 23rd February, 1577.

(iii.) Nicholas, 22nd April, 1580. He was M.A. and Vicar of Alciston 1612. Instituted Rector of Ockley, co. Surrey, 14th September, 1615; buried there 5th October, 1616. He appears to have married at Isfield, 25th October, 1615, Mary Atersole, and by her to have been the father of

(a) Nicholas Culpeper, the herbalist, son of a Surrey clergyman, born 18th October, 1616, died 1654.

(iv.) Richard, 14th April, 1583.

Richard Culpeper (c), the father, made his will on 2nd September, 1600, as of Mouscomb in Patcham, gent. In it he desires to be buried in the church. Leaves to his wife Barbara £30 and £3 p ann. out of lands in Worth; to his son John £160 and to his sons Nicholas and Richard £160 each at 21. He appoints as overseers his friends Edward Culpeper, of Wakehurst, Esq., Thomas Culpeper, of Neyland, gent., and John Mascall, junr., of Plumpton, and makes Thomas Culpeper, his eldest son, his residuary legatee and executor, by whom his will was proved, at Lewes, 20th June, 1603, with an inventory amounting to £775. 2s. 6d.

In 16 Eliz., or a year before his marriage, he appears to have bought half the manor of Clayton, with lands in Clayton, Patcham, Keymer, Hurst, Balcombe, Ditchling, Cuckfield, Wivelsfield, Lindfield, Westmeston and Street, from the Earl of Derby.<sup>13</sup> In 20 Eliz. he sold part of what he had bought. In 35 Eliz. he purchased Great Pipstye and Robins, in Ardingly, from Sir Francis Carewe, which premises he, with Barbara his wife, sold a year later to Sir Edward Culpeper.<sup>14</sup> In 19 Eliz. he bought more property in Clayton manor from Henry Broadbridge<sup>15</sup> and in 30 Eliz. he sold a small portion more.<sup>16</sup>

He was buried at Patcham in 1603.

(V.) Richard Culpeper, the youngest son of Nicholas Culpeper and Elizabeth Wakehurst, his wife, and brother of Richard Culpeper, of Wakehurst, Esq., was of Lewes, and soon after the death of his uncle Richard sold all the property he received under his will as appears from (a) Harl., Ch. 76, H. 9, which is a bond, dated 10th June, 9 Hen. VIII. (1517) from Richard Culpeper, of Lewes, gent., younger son of Nicholas Culpeper, brother of Richard Culpeper, late of Wakehurst, deceased, to Alexander Culpeper, Esq., in 40 marks, to grant to the said Alexander Culpeper and to Thomas Darell, gent., and others, to the use of the said Alexander a sufficient estate in fee simple in all the lands in the parish of Gouthurst, bequeathed to the above Richard Culpeper and Elizabeth, his mother, by the late Richard Culpeper, Esq., and (b) Harl., Ch. 76, H. 10, which is a charter by which Richd. Culpeper, junior, one of the sons of Nicholas Culpeper, late of Wakehurst, Esq., deceased, granted to Alexander Culpeper, of Gouthurst, Esq., Thos. Darrell, gent., Thos. Hart, clerk, and Wm. Lodynden, certain lands and tenements in Gouthurst which Richard Culpeper, Esq., late of Wakehurst, uncle of the said Richard Culpeper, junior, by his last will, wished to remain to Richard Culpeper, junior, after the

<sup>13</sup> Pat. Roll, 16 Eliz., pt. 13.

<sup>15</sup> Pat. Roll, 19 Eliz., pt. 11.

<sup>14</sup> Pat. Roll, 35 Eliz., pt. 2; 36 Eliz., pt. 7.

<sup>16</sup> Pat. Roll, 30 Eliz., pt. 13.

death of Elizabeth, his mother. Dated 1st September, 9 Hen. VIII. (1517). Harl., Ch. 76, H. 3, 6th September, 9 Hen. VIII. (1517) is the quitclaim of Elizabeth Culpeper, of Wakehurst, widow, late the wife of Nicholas Culpeper, of Wakehurst, and of Edward Culpeper, clerk, Richard Culpeper, senior, Thomas Culpeper and George Culpeper, to Alexander Culpeper, of Goutherst, Esq., Thomas Darell, gent., Thomas Hart, clerk, and William Lodynden, granted concerning lands and messuages in Goutherst, which the said Alexander Culpeper had of the enfeoffment of Richard Culpeper, junior, brother of the said Edward, Richard, Thomas and George Culpeper.

He was dead in 1549, as appears from Close Roll, 3 Ed. VI., pt. 1, which gives an Indenture between Richard Culpeper, one of the sons of Richard Culpeper, of Lewes, *deceased*, of the one part, and John Culpeper, of Warnham, sonne and heire of the said Richard Culpeper, the father, of the other part, and witnesseth that for £30 paid by the said John Culpeper the said Richard sold him the third part of the manor of Badsyll, alias Fobyllys, in co. Kent, now in the occupation of John Culpeper, the elder, of Wakehurst.

One of these two, preferably John, from his buying the property, was probably the father of two sons:—

- (i.) Richard Culpeper, of Lewes, aged 10 in 1541, when he was admitted as a scholar at Winchester, and
- (ii.) John Culpeper, Rector of Ardingly from 1564 to 1589, who married Margaret . . . , and by her had two sons.
  - (a) Richard, son of John Culpeper, parson of Ardingly, baptized there 13th January, 1568, who by his will<sup>17</sup> dated 6th April, 1594, and proved 2nd July, 1595, by Stephen Staple, proctor of Margaret Culpeper, the mother and executrix named in the will,

<sup>17</sup> P.C.C., 48 Scott.

desires to be buried in the church of All Sainctes, leaves to little Alice, my mystris kytchen mayde 5/-, and unto Alice, Mary and Besse 10/- each, and to every one of my father's godchildren 2/-. Unto Agnes Dawes £5. To every poor man in Erthinglie afore-said 12<sup>d</sup>. Makes his mother residuary legatee and executrix, and appoints Thomas Bourd, of Linfield, and my cousin Thomas Culpeper, of Balcombe, overseers, to whom 20/- each.

- (b) John, son of Parson Culpeper, baptized at Ardingly 25th August, 1573, and buried there 30th August, 1573.

The Rector himself was buried at Ardingly 13th March, 1588, and his will is dated 8th September, 1589, and proved 21st August, 1590.<sup>18</sup> In it he bequeathed “xx<sup>s</sup> to six of the poorest and most nedye of Erdingleigh.” To each of his godchildren xii<sup>d</sup>. To every one of his servants v<sup>s</sup>. “To my brother Richard Culpeper, yf he be lyvinge and doe come himselfe and demaund the same xl<sup>s</sup>. Item, I will that a sermon be made at my buriall by M<sup>r</sup> Kellinbacke, or some other learned and discrete mynister, and that the said preacher have for his paines, vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.” He appoints his wife Margaret and his son Richard executors, and his cousin Thomas Culpeper, of Neland, in Balcombe, and Mr. Thomas Board, of Lyndfeld, overseers of his will.<sup>19</sup> His will was proved by Richard Culpeper, his son.

His widow Margaret, after her son Richard's death, appears from a marriage licence at Lewes, dated 20th November, 1597, to have married, as “of Lewes, widow,” Nicholas Dyce. They were married at All Saints, Lewes.

<sup>18</sup> Lewes, A. 8, 370; B. 2, 102.

<sup>19</sup> S.A.C., Vol. X., p. 155, note 3.

We will now return to the owner of Wakehurst, viz., I., Richard the elder of that name, and son and heir of Nicholas Culpeper, and Elizabeth Wakehurst, his wife.

He married Joan, daughter of Richard Naylor, Merchant Taylor and Alderman of London,<sup>20</sup> by Elizabeth, his wife, who re-married George Lord Bergavenny, and whose will is in P.C.C., 1500.<sup>21</sup> He died in 1539, and the following is an abstract of his will:—

WILL OF RICHARD CULPEPPER OF WAKEHURST.<sup>22</sup>

6 Sept., 31 Hen. VIII., 1539. I Richard Culpepper of Ardinglye in the Countie of Sussex Esquire. To be buried within the churche of Ardinglye. To John my youngest son my best graye geldinge. Unto Edward my sonne a broche of golde and viij perles and a stone in it. Whereas John my eldest son owith me xx marks for wode that I solde hym, I will the said xx marks to Elizabeth and Anne my daughters, if the said John do not pay it in my lifetime to the marriage of Alice my daughter, and if he pay it for the said marriage then he shall pay it to them after the rate as it ristith among thother brothern and sisters. Also whereas I have payed to the mariage of Alice my daughter xx marks I bequeath the said xx marks to Elizabeth and Anne my daughters accordinglye to Ryse of such landes as I and he be agreed upon to be reseyd until £400 be paid. The residue of all my goods and catalls I give unto Johane my wife whom I make my sole executor and my son Jasper to be overseer. Witnesses: Nicholas Harvey, clerk, parson of Balcombe, Jasper Culpeper, William Benye, Ric. Landesdell clerk, Richar Stayne, and John Selyard.

Proved at London 16 Oct. 1539 by the oath of Peter Lyly, proctor of the relict and executrix.

Richard Culpeper and Joan his wife had the following children:—

- A. John, who succeeded to Wakehurst, and married Emma, daughter of Sir John Ernley, the judge, and of whom hereafter.
- B. Gerard, not mentioned in his father's will, d.s.p.
- C. Edward, living in 1539, who, according to the Visitation of Norfolk, d.s.p.
- D. William Culpeper, who was of St. Dunstan's, Canterbury. He married Mary (Mainwaring?) and

<sup>20</sup> His will, P.C.C., 7 Logge (1483).

<sup>21</sup> P.C.C., 8 Moore.

<sup>22</sup> P.C.C., 31 Dingley.

in his will, proved at Canterbury, 17th Sept., 1585,<sup>23</sup> he desires:

Body to be buried in S<sup>t</sup> Dunstan's Church harde beside my wiffe. To my sister Feyns a coillid of sattan and a ringe of golde with a stone yn yt. To my cousin Jone her daughter another ringe with another stone yn yt. To my cousin Thomas Culpeper that was borne at Whakers my hanging in my halle of arres. To my cosyn Richard a stone jug coiled with silver and gilte and tipped with silver and gilte. To Anne Mainwaringe a silver spone and the best cup. To my cowsyn Jone my sisters daughter a gilte spone. To Neale my wyves brother my mourning gowne and my best cloke. To Edward Bowde my best cote and cap and his wiffe a pair of shetes. To Ellis an olde bed. I give owt of my howse in Northgate with the appurtenances belonging unto yt vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> to the pore of S<sup>t</sup> Dunstans a grote apece to be paid at Easter yerely, and vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> to the pore of Westgate and to Norgate as muche to the pore and to S<sup>t</sup> Powles as muche. Thomas Mainwaringe gentilman to be my executor and he is also to have my howse to him and his heires seeing this paid yerely to the pore so long as the world dothe last and yndure. Residue to Thomas Mainwaringe gentilman.

See also Feet of Fines, London and Middlesex, Mich. 31 Hen. VIII., Between John Freeman and Thos. Mainwaring, plaintiffs, and William Culpeper and Mary, his wife, deforciant, concerning premises in St. Andrew and St. Giles, in the wards of Aldegate and Crepulgate, London.

Also East. 31 Hen. VIII., Between Thomas Assheby, plaintiff, and William Culpeper and Mary, his wife, deforciant, concerning premises in Herefyld and free fishery in the water of Colney.

His wife was buried at St. Dunstan's, Canterbury, 9th November, 1574, and he himself was buried there 4th June, 1585.

- e. Thomas Culpeper, whose will, dated 12th April, 1571,<sup>24</sup> was proved 4th November, 1572, by his widow Mary. The following is an abstract of it:—

I Thomas Culpeper of Lowdham Countie of Suffolk Esquier. Body to be buried by the apointment of Marie my wief. To the curate of Pistre if I be buried there 6<sup>s</sup>/8<sup>d</sup> and to churchwardens 20/- but latter gift to be voyd if not buried there, but Marie my wife to deliver 6<sup>s</sup>/8<sup>d</sup> to the churchwardens for the poor of the parish. To the reparation of the church of Fremes (Frenze) e<sup>o</sup> Norf. 6/8. To the poor there 3/4. To the poor of Disse 6/8. To the poor of Pistre 6/8. To the poor of theis townes near Lowdeham aforesaid viz. Rendlesham, Ashe next Eyke, Vfford, Melton, Woodbridge, Bredfeld, Dallingho, and Wickham Merkett 3<sup>s</sup>/4<sup>d</sup> each. To every child of a gent who is my godchild 5<sup>s</sup>/- To every other 2<sup>s</sup>/. Servants Roger Pynner 30<sup>s</sup>/- Hugh Battell 20<sup>s</sup>/-

<sup>23</sup> A. 46, Stringer, No. 56.

<sup>24</sup> P.C.C., 35 Daper.



Robert Spillwater 20<sup>s</sup>/- old servant Thomas Sumner. To the right worshipful M<sup>r</sup> John Bleuerhasset Esquier, treasurer with the mighty Prynce Thomas Duke of Norfolk £20 and I pray him to be ayding Marie his neece my welbelouyd wief. To my brother William Culpeper £20 in two yeares and if he be not mynded to contynew in howse with my saied wief but will himselfe and his wief depte from thence then I will that the first £10 shall be paid him at his departure and the other £10 within a year. To my neece Anne Fynch my brother Jasper Culpeper's daughter £15 in two years. To Thomas Culpeper and Richard Culpeper sons of my uncle George Culpeper 40<sup>s</sup>/- each. To my three systers 20<sup>s</sup>/- each. To my wief's godson Rychard Bleuerhasset one of the sonnes of the saied John Bleuerhasset my two marshes in Orford and Gedgrave. The manor of Ellwell Hall c<sup>o</sup> Essex to wife Mary who is executrix.

Thomas Culpeper in 3 Mary is described as lately of Bysshe Court, co. Kent.<sup>25</sup> His wife, Mary, was the daughter and sole heiress of Sir George Bleuerhasset, knight, and afterwards married Francis Bacon. She died 7th Sept., 1587, aged 70, and was buried at Frenze, co. Norfolk, where there is a monument to her memory.

- F. Jasper Culpeper, B.A. Oxford, 1522. Returned M.P. for East Grinstead 4th Nov., 1547. Married Anne Stafford, widow of Richard Clifford, by whom he had a daughter.

(i.) Anne, who married . . . Fynch.

Administration of his estate as of Arlington was granted February, 1564, in P.C.C. to George Roberts, next of kin.

- G. John Culpeper, the seventh son of Richard Culpeper, of Wakehurst, and brother of John of Wakehurst, was of Ingham, co. Norfolk. From the Visitation of Norfolk in 1563<sup>26</sup> he married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of . . . Caunton, of London, Alderman, and widow of Sir Christopher Hales, knight, by whom he had—

(i.) and (ii.) Two sons each named Thomas, who both died s.p.

<sup>25</sup> Common Roll, Trin., 3 Mary, m. 808.

<sup>26</sup> Harl. Soc., Vol. XXXII., p. 89.

He married, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Rafe<sup>27</sup> Barney, of Gonton, in Norfolk, and widow of Sir Francis Calthrop, of Norfolk. She died 24th Dec., 1582, and has a monument in Norwich Cathedral.

The following is an abstract of his will:<sup>28</sup>

16 Dec. 1562 I JOHN CULPEPER OF INGHAM <sup>c</sup> Norfolk Esquier. To be buried at Ingham. Poor of Ingham, Hickling, Sutton and Stallam, Brunstede, Lesingham, Hempsted, Egles, Pawlinge, and Waxham. Dame Elizabeth my wief to have tapestry in the princes chamber etc. and after her decease to my sonne in law (*i.e.*, stepson) William Calthrop Esquier. Also to her bedsteads etc. bason & ewer parcel gilt, silver salts, spoons etc. one Paxe of silver, her jewels now lying in gage to one M<sup>r</sup> Tropps, geldings etc. combes of malte wheate etc., £20, brewing vessels to her, then to my sonne-in-law William Calthropp. Also to her two pictures, one of the quene's maiestie the other of the french king, also use of ciprus chest & after to Brigett Calthropp (*viz.*, his stepdaughter) To said Brigett £50, bed etc. To Charles Calthropp gentillman my sonne-in-law (*viz.*, stepson) £40. To Elizabeth Smith £10, sheep etc. To George Barney £30 To Edmonde Brampton £6. 13. 4 at 21. To Edwarde Bynde my nephewe £13. 6. 8. To Anne Culpeper daughter of Jasper Culpeper my brother £40. To Jasper Culpeper my brother £10. To my brother Thomas (Culpeper of Lowdham) gold ring of 20/- and to his wife one other of like valew. I require my executors to make my brother William Culpeper an acquittance of all debts between him and me To said brother William £4 To my sister Fynes, my sister Bynde, my cosen Farmefold, my cosen Staple, my cosen Elizabeth Culpeper, Ann Culpeper (daughters of his brother John of Wakehurst) and my sister Hever each a ring worth 20/- To my cosen Elizabeth Fenne £10 To my aunt Wotton 5 marks To my lady Woodhouse wief of Sir William Woodhowse a ring worth 40<sup>s</sup> To Mistres Dade a ring of 20<sup>s</sup> My cosen's Roger Woodhowse wief, Corbett's wief, Limseyes wief and Lewgars wief, rings worth 20/- To my cosen Pannell's wief a ring of 20/- and my cosen Paynell 5 marks Richard Williams my servant Residue one half to wife, other half to Brigett Calthropp, Anne Culpeper my brother Jasper's daughter, George Berney and Edmond Brampton. Sir Thomas Woodhowse knight and said wife executors To Thomas Woodhowse my regalls now in his custodie To my cosin Katherine Bynde £3. 6. 8. To my cosin Thomas Culpeper of Balam (*i.e.*, Balcombe) in Sussex £3. 6. 8 To my sister Corbett, my cosin Darcie, & my cousin Elizabeth Nune rings worth 20/- M<sup>rs</sup> Blomefelde & M<sup>rs</sup>

<sup>27</sup> Harl. Soc., Vol. XXXII., p. 65. See also Chan. Pro., Eliz., 2nd Ser., Bundle 45, No. 1. In an action brought by Edmund Calthorpe to recover the estates of the late Sir Francis Calthorpe, of Ingham, from John Culpeper, Dame Elizabeth Calthorpe and William Calthorpe, Sir Francis is said to have been married twice, his second wife being Elizabeth, dau. of Rauff Barney, Esq.

<sup>28</sup> P.C.C., 29 Crymes.

Geyne the like To Awderie Gayne, Margerie Gayne, & Marie Newton 40/- To parson Grene 20/-

Whereas I have made certain leases of the Manor of Elmsted<sup>29</sup> in Kent my wife to be bound to my cosen Henrie Paynell to suffer them to continue on pain of forfeiture of her legacy. As to manors and lands, the manor of Elmsted in Kent after the decease of me the said John and Dame Elizabeth nowe my wief shall be and remayn unto John Culpeper of Wakehurst in the county of Sussex Esquier my brother, on payment to my executors of £320, otherwise to be sold and Sir Thomas Kempe Knight shall have the preferment. 7 acres of land purchased in Ingham and Staleham unto one Elizabeth Smythe Whereas I am possessed for a term of years of Gardiners at Churchstile & of houses late purchased of Sir Thomas Woodhouse, the dwelling of the said houses, and occupying of said land unto 3 poore widowes of Ingham to be nominated during said years by the Bishop of Norwich Witnesses Henrie Paynell, Esquire, Raff Hithe and others Proved 6 Nov. 1566 by William Babham notary of Dame Elizabeth the relict —power reserved for Sir Thomas Woodhowse the other executor.

H. Elizabeth Culpeper, who married John Fynes, of Claverham, in Arlington, Esq., by whom she had one only daughter and heiress.

(i.) Joan Fynes, who married her first cousin, Thomas Culpeper, of Nayland, in Balcombe, and of whom hereafter.

Her will,<sup>30</sup> as of Elizabeth Fynes, of Balcombe, widow, dated the last of February, 1587, was proved at Lewes 9th March, 1587.

- I. Alice Culpeper, who married about 1536 William Byne, of Rowdell, in Washington, and of Ardingly, Esq., who died 1558<sup>31</sup> and had issue. Her will was proved 22nd June, 1578, in the Consistory Court of Chichester by her son John Byne, the executor.<sup>32</sup>
- J. Anne Culpeper, who married John Hever, of Slowes, in Cuckfield. He died in 1558, and his will is in P.C.C.<sup>33</sup>
- K. Mary, recorded in the Visitation of Norfolk, but not mentioned in any of the above wills, who is there stated to have died s.p.

<sup>29</sup> The Manor of Elmstead, co. Kent, was bought by John Culpeper, of Hakyngton, co. Kent, from Thomas Culpeper, Esquier, of Bedgebury, 8th May, 36 Hen. VIII. (1544), for £650. (Close Roll, 36 Hen. VIII., pt. 4.)

<sup>30</sup> A. 8, 180; B. 2, 48.

<sup>32</sup> Regr. 12, 47.

<sup>31</sup> P.C.C., 45 Welles.

<sup>33</sup> 3 Welles.

We will now return to John Culpeper of Wakehurst (A), eldest son of Richard Culpeper and Joan Naylor. He married about 1520, or shortly after, Emma, daughter of Sir John Erneley, Knight, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and had the following children:—

- (i.) Edward, who apparently died s.p. v.p.
- (ii.) Thomas, who succeeded to Wakehurst.
- (iii.) Richard, of Cuckfield.
- (iv.) Nicholas, buried at Ardingly July, 1586, as Nicholas Culpeper, of Wakehurst, gent.
- (v.) Thomas Culpeper, of Neyland, in Balcombe, who married his first cousin Joan, daughter of John Fynes, of Claverham, in Arlington, by Elizabeth Culpeper, his wife, and died in 1602.

And four daughters:—

- (i.) Dorothy, who married Richard Farnfold, of Steyning.
- (ii.) Joan, who married at Ardingly, 13th July, 1558, William Stapley, of Hickstead, in Twyneham, gent.
- (iii.) Elizabeth, who married at Ardingly, 25th May, 1563, Thomas Duke, of Cossington, co. Kent, Esq.
- (iv.) Anne, who married at Ardingly, 18th February, 1563, Mr. Wiat Wilde, of Coulsden, co. Surrey.

He has, unfortunately, left no will, but from an Inq. P.M.,<sup>34</sup> taken at East Grinstead 24th October, 7 Eliz. (1565), we find that he died on the 28th March, 1565, leaving Thomas Culpeper, his son and heir, then aged 40 and more, seized of the following properties:—

The Manor of Wakehurst and of lands in Erthinglighe, Hothlighe, East Greensted, Horsted Keynes . . . & Balcombe c<sup>o</sup>. Sussex. Also of the advowson of Erthinglyghe, and of an annuity of 6/8 from certain lands in Erthinglighe. The said advowson is held of the Queen in free soccage as of her manor of Grafton c<sup>o</sup>. Northampton, and the annuity as of her manor of East Greenwich, c<sup>o</sup>. Kent. The Manor of Wakehurst is held of Thomas Browne Esq. as of his manor

<sup>34</sup> Chancery Inq. P.M., 2nd Ser., Eliz., Vol. 141, No. 14.

of Walsted c°. Sussex at a rent of 12<sup>d</sup>. It and the advowson are worth £7 per ann. Strodgate, 40 acres in Erdingley is held of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, Edward Earl Derby & Henry Nevell Knight Lord Burgavenny, as of their manor of Highlight rent 3/- worth 26/- per ann. Hawkland 160 acres in Erdinglighe, is held of the said Lord Burgavenny as of his manor of Dytchenyng rent 6/8 worth £5. Piersland in Erdinglighe, 50 acres, held of the said Lord Burgavenny, also 50 acres called Hylland in Erdinglighe, of the said Lord Burgavenny both of the said manor. Rent of latter 3/- worth 20/- All other lands in other parishes are worth 33<sup>7</sup>/<sub>4</sub><sup>d</sup> per ann. The said John Culpeper was seized of the manor of Great Wykham with appurtenances in Clayton, Kymer, Hurstperpound, and of one third of the manor of Lytle Wykham in Stenyng, also of Bevynden in Falmer. Of a messuage barn and lands in Southwyke, Stumblehole, Christmas land and Lynders in Ifeld & Rusper, and of Culpeper's land in Kingston by Lewes, now occupied by William Newton. Of Tynsley in Worth; of Mylland & Pickerage in Erdinglighe, held of above Lords as of their Lordship of Lewes by one tenth of a Knight's fee and worth £20 per ann.

We will now take the sons in their due order:—

- (i.) Edward Culpeper must have been the eldest son and have died without issue in his father's lifetime, for on the death of John Culpeper in 1565 the Memorandum Roll, L.T.R., Trinity, 12 Eliz., rot. 41, contains an account of the arguments put forward by Thomas Culpeper when called upon to prove his title to the possession of the advowson of Ardingly, on the death of his father, John. Thomas Culpeper traces the descent of the advowson from the time of the suppression of the Monasteries, and then mentions a deed dated 1 April, 7 Ed. VI. (1553), which records the purchase of the advowson by his father, John, and *his* son, Edward.
- (ii.) Thomas Culpeper, who succeeded to Wakehurst on the death of his father, John, appears to have married three times.

First: Mary, one of the cousins and next heiress of John Pelham, Esq., deceased, as appears by an Indenture<sup>35</sup> 10 July, 32 Hen.

<sup>35</sup> Augmentation Office, Enrolment of Deeds by purchase and exchange, Misc. Books, Vol. 1, p. 10.

VIII. (1540), between Thomas Culpeper, of Wakehurst, gent., and Mary his wife, described as above, on the one part, and the King on the other part, whereby Thomas Culpeper and Mary, his wife, for £102 and 17<sup>d</sup> sell to the King Hyde Meade, in Tullyngton, co. Sussex, a moiety of Netherlands, in Tullyngton, one-eighth of a capital house and other lands of the lordship of Rever; also one-eighth of a park called Ryver Park, and other lands in Ryver.

Secondly: Philippa, daughter of John Thatcher, of Priesthawes, by whom he had a son and successor.

(a) Edward, the builder of Wakehurst Place, of whom hereafter. He was born about 1561.

Thirdly: At Bolney, on the 15th October, 1565, Anne, daughter of John Ashburnham, of Ashburnham, Esq., and widow of John Bolney, Esq. After the death of Thomas Culpeper she married for the third time, 27th August, 1572, at Ardingly, Henry Berkeley, D.C.L. (who died 1587), and was buried at Bolney.

Thomas Culpeper, Esq., of Wakehurst, was buried at Ardingly, 30th March, 1571, and the following is an abstract of his will:—<sup>36</sup>

I Thomas Culpeper of Wakehurst in Erthingleighe Esq<sup>r</sup>. 16 Feb. 13 Eliz. (1572). To be buried in the chancell of the parish Church of Erthingleighe. To four of the poorest householders 20/- each to buy a cow. To four of the poorest householders of Balcombe 6<sup>s</sup>/8<sup>d</sup> each. To four of Hothlighe 6/8 each. Mine executor shall make three several toombes upon my grandfathers, my fathers grave and myne with escriptions to be graven in brasse & to be fayer and comlie. Anne my wife shall have all her apparell for her bodie rings chains and jewells and cattle, save my best geldinge, which to M<sup>r</sup> Henry Poole, and my third gelding to Mr. George Russeyn. My household stuff, implements of husbandrie, plate, armore, & furniture of the warres half to my wife and half to my son Edward Culpeper when he

<sup>36</sup> P.C.C., 45 Holney.

shall be 21, and to him also my chest and great coffer wherein myne evidence doth lie, furniture of the wars and two silver goblets. Richard Persone my man to have the occupying of Stroddgate park which I took of my lord of Burgavenny, until son Edward is 21, maintaining the game of deer. To every one of my brothers Richard Nicholas and Thomas 5 marks apiece—and to each of my sisters Dorothie, Jone, Elizabeth and Anne 40/-. To my cozen Thomas Culpeper my servant £6. 13. 4. To my cozen John Culpeper parson of Erthinglie £6. 13. 4. To Margaret Tullie my wives mayde £10 and a cowe. To Agnes Lansford, Anne Awood and Mary Wildebore my wives maydes 40/-. To Barnabas Harvie my boy £20 at 24. To my cozens John Ward and Edmond Warde £6. 13. 4. each. I make executors Anne my wife, John Jefferie Esq<sup>r</sup>, sergeant at the lawe, William Apesley of Pooninges, the elder, Edward Culpeper my sonne, Thomas Culpeper my brother, and Nynion Warde, of Cockfield, unless my wife remarry. And I ordeyne my uncle John Fynes of Claverham Esq<sup>r</sup> John Apsley th'elder of Thackham Esq<sup>r</sup> & William Moreley Esq<sup>r</sup> to be supervisors. As to lands, my wife Anne to have the manor of Wakehurst and my lands in Erthinglighe, Hothlighe, Balcombe, Horsted Keynes and Worth for life, and the reversion of these and all other lands to the other executors till my son Edward is 22 or be married. My said son to be educated first at the grammar school and in arte, and after in the study of the common Lawes of this Realme. Forasmuch as my house and all other my buildings at Wakehurst be now verie ruinous and altogether decayed, my executors are to furnish new buildings I have set up at Wakehurst, and to either make them good and commodious or purchase free lands for said son and make him an account hereafter. Remainder of lands (i) to Edward my son and the heirs of his body (ii) to Richard Culpeper my brother, and the heirs of his body (iii) to Nicholas Culpeper my brother, and the heirs of his body (iv) to Thomas Culpeper the younger, my brother and the heirs of his body (v) to my right heirs. To executors 33<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub><sup>d</sup> rent annually until Edward is 22 or married. To Nynion Warde 33<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub><sup>d</sup> yearly for his eldest son John Ward to travel on my business. To Thomas Culpeper my brother 20<sup>s</sup>/- yearly. If Nynion Ward die, John his eldest son to be executor. My manor of Okelye. My cosen Mighell Warde now Master of Arts of Cambridge to have next presentation of Okely. Whereas John Michelborne of Westmeston may sue Nynion Warde for a conveyance from my father to him (J.M) of lands in Clayton held of my manor of Wickham he is to be saved harmless. If John Gaston my servant shall remove from Standgate Lodge to Bolney he shall have £4. I owe Ellinor Rootes now wife of Richard Hider £30 to be paid from money due to me from John Bolney Esq<sup>r</sup>. To my brother Thomas Culpeper best gowne, satten doublet, and velvet breeches. To my brother Nicholas Culpeper £20 and lands called Farncombe and Giles now in the tenure or occupation of my cozen Thomas Culpeper of Balcombe, on condition he do not sell it except to Edward Culpeper my sonne. My cozen Nynion Warde. To Thomas Culpeper my godson the son of my brother Richard Culpeper one of my best colts running in Stroddgate. Witnesses: Thomas Payne, of Stone, Richard Backshelde, Richard Pilbeame,

Mary the wife of Ninian Warde, Margaret the wife of John Culpeper gent, parson of Erthinglighe, Agnes the wife of the said Thomas Payne, Alice the wife of Richard Burstie, Margaret Tully and others.

Proved 24 Nov. 1571 by William Babham notary of Thomas Culpeper an executor Power reserved for the other executors.

From Chancery Inq. P.M.<sup>87</sup> we find that Thomas Culpeper, of Wakehurst, Esq., died 1st April, 1571, and that Edward Culpeper (a) was his son and heir and aged nine years at the death of his father, to whom we will revert presently. Meanwhile we will proceed to trace the fortunes of the other brothers of Thomas of Wakehurst.

(iii.) Richard Culpeper appears to have been of Cuckfield and buried there as gent. 19th November, 1598, being probably the Richard Culpeper of Onstye, who was a witness to the will of Alice Culpeper, of Balcombe, in 157½. Administration of his estate<sup>88</sup> was granted at Lewes 6th November, 1599, to John Tattersall, of Caterham, clerk, one of the creditors, Helena Culpeper, the widow, renouncing inventory, £6. 18s. 0d.

His widow was buried at Cuckfield 12th April, 1617, as Ellinor, widow of Richard Culpeper, gent., and her will is at Lewes:<sup>89</sup>

10 March 1616 I Ellenor Culpepper of Cuckfyeld wyddow. Poor of Cuckfield 40s/- if I die there, if not 20s/- to poor of Cuckfield, and 20s/- to poor of parish where I die. To the preacher at my funeral 10s/- To my sonne Edward Culpeppers eldest chylde £20 at 21, and if he die before then the £20 equally between my two grandchildren John Culpepper and Elizabeth chyldren of my son John Culpepper. To my sonne Edward's second chylde if any such be 5s/- To my said two grandchildren John Culpepper and Elizabeth £20 a piece at 21. To the said John Culpepper my silver covered pot. To my cosen Richard Heaver 20s/- To my mayde Joane Browne 20s/- Unto my cossen George Wood my syster's sonne £3 within one year of my decease. To my sonne John Culpepper my bed of downe and best downe boulster, my best coverlett with three of my best blanketts. Executors to sell remainder and divide among above three grandchildren, my son John Culpeper having the benefit meanwhile until they are 21. Executors shall not take the sum of £60 I have in the hands of Sir Edward Culpepper knight from his keeping so long as he

<sup>87</sup> 2nd Ser. Eliz., Vol. 159, No. 46.

<sup>88</sup> Lewes, B. 2,275.

<sup>89</sup> Lewes, A. 16, 91.



pay my son John Culpepper 2<sup>s</sup>/- in the £ for the profit thereof. Son John Culpeper sole executor. Overseers Richard Kyttsen of Ardingly clarke and my said kinsman George Wood. Witnesses Thomas Harbert, Thomas Sheldon, George Wood.

Proved by John Culpepper the son 3 Jan. 1617.

We have not been able to ascertain so far any particulars of the descendants of this branch of the family, but John, son of Richard and Eleanor, succeeded to Perimans, in Ardingly, on the death of Joan Love, widow of Thomas Culpeper, of Neylands, in Balcombe, in 1610, and immediately surrendered it to the use of Edward Culpeper, son of Sir Edward Culpeper, Knight, and if he did not belong to the Lewes branch, it appears possible that Thomas, son of Richard Culpeper, of Lewes, gent., buried at Ardingly 29th March, 1572, is the Thomas, son of my brother Richard Culpeper, mentioned in the will of Thomas Culpeper, of Wakehurst, Esq., 1570, and that Mrs. Culpeper, widow, buried at Cuckfield, 8th June, 1647, also belonged to this branch.

(iv.) Nicholas, probably the Nicholas Culpeper, of Wakehurst, gent., buried at Ardingly July, 1586, as stated above.

(v.) Thomas, the younger, brother of Thomas, of Wakehurst, and son of John and Emma, of Wakehurst, in 1574 purchased Neyland, in Balcombe, of his second cousin George Culpeper, and about 1584 married his first cousin Joan, daughter and heiress of John Fynes, of Claverham, Esq., by Elizabeth Culpeper, his wife, by whom he had no issue.

He was buried at Ardingly 7th April, 1602, as Mr. Thomas Culpeper, Esq., of Balcombe, and the following is an abstract of his will,<sup>40</sup> dated 16th March, 44 Eliz. (1602), and proved by Alexander Serle, proctor of Joan, the relict, 28th April, 1602:—

I Thomas Culpeper of Neyland in the parishe of Bawcombe c<sup>o</sup> Sussex Esq. To poor of Bawcombe 40<sup>s</sup>/-, of Ardinglie 40<sup>s</sup>/-. To M<sup>r</sup> John

<sup>40</sup> P.C.C., 28 Montague.

Love my loving friend my younge baye mare. To my goddaughter Elizabeth Culpeper 20<sup>s</sup>/- to make her a ring. To my godson John Redstone 20<sup>s</sup>/-. To my godson Thomas Brett 10<sup>s</sup>/-. Unto George Cheuerton, John Awood, and Dorothy Whiting, my servants 40<sup>s</sup>/- each. To William Ranger my servant 40<sup>s</sup>/- and such money as I owe him. Wife Jone residuary legatee and executrix. The said John Love overseer. Witnesses Richard Amherste, the × of Abraham Burradge.

By Inquisition<sup>41</sup> taken at East Grinstead 30th June, 44 Eliz., it was found that Thomas Culpeper, gent., died on 17th April, 44 Eliz., seized of Nyland and Hilland, in Balcombe, and by a writing, dated 1st August, 26 Eliz. (1584), he conveyed the premises to John Threll, Esq., and to John Fynes, son of John Fynes, of Claverham, to the uses of the said Thomas Culpeper and Joan Fynes and their heirs, with remainder to Edward Culpeper, of Wakehurst, Esq. Edward Culpeper, Esq., is his cousin and heir, and aged 26 and more (real 40 or 41). Joan, his widow, is still living.

Joan, the widow, re-married John Love, gent., and on her death Perimans, in Ardingly, descended to John Culpeper, youngest son of her husband's next younger brother, Richard Culpeper, of Cuckfield.

Although *S.A.C.*, Vol. VI., p. 140 *et seq.*, gives the respite of the homage of Edward Culpeper for Nylande and Hillande until the 24th June, 1603, and ascribes the reason to the badness of the Sussex roads, there appears to have been another and probably a more potent reason, in the fact that Sir Edward Culpeper (who was knighted at Whitehall before the Coronation of King James, 23rd July, 1603), had to bring a lawsuit before he could obtain possession of the premises, of which, as referring to the history of Thomas and Joan Culpeper, a short abstract is given here of the Chancery Proceedings, dated 24th April, 1604.<sup>42</sup>

Sir Edward Culpeper, of Wakehurst complains that whereas Thomas Culpeper his father died in your orator's minority and putting great truste in Thomas Culpeper late of Balcombe Esq<sup>r</sup> his natural brother entrusted him with the dealing with his goods and profits until your orator should attain his full age. This Thomas Culpeper received

<sup>41</sup> Chanc. Inq. P.M., Eliz., Vol. 270, No. 134.

<sup>42</sup> Chanc. Pro., Jas. I., C. 3, No. 56.

great sums during the minority which he ought to account for. It was agreed between your orator & Thomas Culpeper and one Johanna whom he the said Thomas intended to marry that he, your said orator, should release to the said Thomas Culpeper divers great sums of money with which the said Thomas stood charged and also that your orator should by fine and recovery join in the assurance of divers lands so that Thomas Culpeper might sell some to pay his debts & settle something more as jointure for his wife, which by reason of the weakness of his estate the said Thomas could not have assured without your orator joining with him: also that he should enfeoffe John Threle late of Hurstperpound & Johanna Fynes of certain lands called Nyland, which Thomas Culpeper purchased out of money he received from your orator to the use of the said Thomas and Johanna for their lives with remainder to their right heirs, with remainder to your orator, whereby Nyland should be in your orator's inheritance at the death of the said Thomas in lieu of money owing to him.

But so yt is your orator is informed that Thomas Culpeper & Johanna his wife had agreed to execute some former estate of inheritance in Nyland to Johanna Culpeper's use & he did fraudulently make over his estate to her. The said Johanna sythence the death of the said Thomas Culpeper giveth out speeches & greatlie menaceth and threateneth your said orator that she hath the inheritance of the land called Nyland. She hath the deeds etc.

Johanna Culpeper in her answer says that the said Thomas Culpeper for divers yeares together caryed a most loving affeccion for her being a gentlewoman of an honourable discent of the honourable house of the Lord Dacres, and daughter and sole heyre of John Fynes of Claverham Esq<sup>r</sup>, and fynding noe probable meanes of mariage during John Fynes lifetime, and the said Thomas, that notwithstanding, being still desirous to gayne her this defendants further love, the said Thomas knowing that such a mariage to be a greate preferment unto him, the said Thomas himselfe being a gentleman of a younger howse & of small possessions, and the said Thomas having at the same tyme greate occasions of discontentment offered him by his twoe brethren then lyvinge, yea so greate that he the said Thomas would disinherit eyther of them, came & said he would make her his heyre and give her his house lately purchased at Nyland. The defendant then said "What will the world say yf you should give me your land havinge two brethren" and the said Thomas said it would far better be bestowed on her than on them. When John Fynes died—(? John Fenis, of Arlington. Will proved at Lewes, 8th May, 1584, but now undiscoverable. B. 1, 128.)—Thomas Culpeper came to Johanna and said if she did not marry him she might undoe him for that he the said Thomas had given her the fee simple of his land which would then descend to the Fynes . . . without which she would never have married him. After her marriage Thomas Culpeper carried her to see her howse at Nyland where the said Thomas said he would dwell. She found noe convenient howse thereon and absolutely refused to dwell there unless he would build thereon. The said Thomas wanted her to advance the requisite means on the ground that it was her own,

whereupon the said Thomas condescended and builded a fayer howse with part of her substance, and by selling parte of her substance to the valewe of fyve hundred marks, and she advanced fyve or six hundred pounds, whereas the land only cost four hundred pounds. She the said defendant dyde lyve meanelly for the accomplishment thereof even until her husband Thomas dyed, a little before whose death it was bruted abroad that her howse & land called Nyland was morgaged to the said complaynant. She went to her husband to enquire the truth who said he owed not a penny & hoped he was not soe unhoneest a man as to saye that he owed him anythynge for that the said complaynant was rather in his debt and that all the money that the said complaynant ever could demand of him he paid the said complaynant in Ardinglye churche porche in good gould (as this defendant now remembereth) He said further that the said complaynant had been a costly nephew & unkind to him, he wished her therefore to looke well to her wrytinges. She further saith that she settled the manor of Lewsham in Sussex value £100 p. ann. on her husband. She conveyed the manor to John Threele<sup>43</sup> reserving £66 p. ann. to herself and her husband, with this the said Thomas was to buy land near Nyland so as to make it equal to Lewsham, but he died before doing so or furnishing the house.

Thomas Culpeper and Joan, his wife, were defendants in another Chancery suit concerning the estate of her father, John Fenys. The proceedings<sup>44</sup>, though undated, must have been after 1587, as mention is made of Elizabeth Fynes having enjoyed the Manor of Claverham four years after her husband's death (1583).

The complainant was John Fenys of Claverham. He says his uncle John Fenys of Claverham was seized of the Manor of Claverham in the parishes of Earlington, Selmeston, Chedinglegh, Hellingleigh, & Chalvington, being the auncient inheritance of John Fenys and his auncestors. This John Fenys having noe yssue male of hys bodye nor noe yssue ffemall but one only daughter named Johanne Fenys intended to prefer y<sup>r</sup> said orator with the inheritance of the said manor and to leave the resydue of his said lands unto his daughter. By Indenture 1st January, 22 Eliz. (1580), between John Fenys & Elizabeth his wife of the one part, John Lufford of Hothlighe and John Threele of Hurstperpound, Executor of the last will of Edward Fenys father guardian and keeper of your said orator of the 2nd part, James Thatcher of Preysthawes, Herbert Pelham of Hellingleigh, and Thomas Culpeper of Balcombe Esq., the said John Fenys made a settlement of his manor of Claverham. He then says that the parties came to Lewes at the Assizes which were holden about six miles distaunt from the dwelling house of the said John Fenys, and then and

<sup>43</sup> Feet of Fines, Sussex, Mich., 40, 41 Eliz. The manor extended into parishes of Rye, Breade, Farleighe, Wynchelsey, Peasmershe, Iden, Beckley, Sawcott and Playden. See also Close Roll, 40 Eliz.

<sup>44</sup> Chanc. Pro., Eliz., Ff. 5, No. 58.

there the said Indenture was sealed and delyvered, and John Fenys and Elizabeth his wife did acknowledge a ffyne of the manor unto the said James Thatcher Herbert Pelham and Thomas Culpeper synce which tyme John Fenys the uncle died and his wife Elizabeth enjoyed the manor for fower years. And so it is that Johanne Fenys having now married Thomas Culpeper they perceyving that the said ffyne was acknowledged after the day lymitted in the said Indenture have given forth in speache that the said ffyne & Recovery were to the use of the said John Fenys the unkle, and his heyres and not to such uses as in the said Indentures were expressed. Whereas in truth the said Thomas Culpeper and Johane doe well knowe that the said Fenys the unkle agreed that the said ffyne and Recovery should be to the uses in the said Indentures expressed. He asks for a writ of subpoena to be directed unto Thomas Culpeper and Joane to appear and make answer.

We will now revert to Edward Culpeper (a), only son of Thomas Culpeper, of Wakehurst, by Philippa Thatcher, his wife. He was born in or about 1561, married at Steyning, 21st June, 1584, Elizabeth, daughter of William Farnefeld, of Nash, in Steyning, was knighted at the accession of James I., 23rd July, 1603, and was a Serjeant at Law; he was buried at Ardingly, 9th April, 1630, as "Sir Edward Culpeper, an ancient knight," and on the 15th May, 1630, administration<sup>45</sup> of his estate was granted (Lady Elizabeth Culpeper having renounced) to William Culpeper, Baronet, the natural, lawful and eldest son, who is bound together with Henry Faulconer, of Westhothely, in £2,000. The Inventory amounted to £410. 2s. 0d. Sir Edward Culpeper was the builder of Wakehurst Place in 1590, and greatly enlarged his property there, and in 1613 bought of Edward Neville, Lord Burgavenny, for £1,700, all that parke or enclosed ground called Strudgate Parke, alias Strudgate Walke, alias Reder's Walke, now part of Worthe Forest.<sup>46</sup> See also Pat. Roll 12 James I., pt. 33, No. 65, where leave is granted to Sir Edward Culpeper to purchase from Edward Neville, Lord Bergavenny and others six messuages, six cottages, two water mills, 12 gardens, 400 acres of land, 40 acres of meadow, 300 acres of pasture, 300 acres of wood, 40 acres of marsh and 500 acres of furze and heath in Worth, Westhodelye, Erthinglie and Balcombe.

<sup>45</sup> Lewes, B. 6, 58.

<sup>46</sup> Close Roll, 11 Jas. I., pt. 39.

In the same Rolls<sup>47</sup> leave was granted to Johanna Culpeper, widow, to convey two houses, 100 acres of land, 20 of meadow, 60 of pasture, 60 of wood and 100 of furze and heath in Balcombe to Sir John Morgan and James Thatcher, to be held by them to the use of Johanna Culpeper for her life, with remainder to the use of Sir Edward Culpeper and his heirs for ever. This looks as if Sir Edward Culpeper lost his case for immediate possession of Nyland, but only came into it after his aunt's death. In 1621 he sold it to Robert Spence, of Lincoln's Inn, gent., for £1,225.<sup>48</sup>

At the Inq. P.M.,<sup>49</sup> taken at East Grinstead, October 6th, 1630, Sir Edward Culpeper was found to be seized of the following property:—

The Manor of Wakehurst, and the advowson of the Parish Church of Ardingly. A messuage and tenement called Tittinghurst occupied by Henry West. Another occupied by Edmund Moorer. Another called Lodgeland occupied by Ninyan Jenkin. A barn called Hilland occupied by George Cheesman. A parcel of land called Langridgeland occupied by the same. Two tenements occupied by Thomas Jerrard and Owen Botting respectively. A water mill called Wakehurst mill occupied by George Gatland. A parcel of land occupied by Andrew Jordan. A house in Ardingly occupied by William Brooker. A parcel of land called Faulkeners in Ardingly occupied by Edward Culpeper. Strudgate Park lately disparted in Ardingly, Westhoathly, Worth and Balcombe. Wakehurst Park.

In addition to the above property in Ardingly he was also seized of the manor of Wickham in Steyning. A farm at Bevenden and of a farm and tenement called Mousecombe in Clayton, Keymer, Pycombe, Falmer, Brightelmstone, Patcham, Preston, Hurst, Stanmer and Rottingdean.

An Indenture tripartite 10 April 2 Charles I. Between Sir Edward Culpeper of the 1<sup>st</sup> part, William Culpeper Bart son and heir apparent and John Theobald of the 2<sup>nd</sup> part and Sir Benjamin Pellatt and John Whitfield of the third part, witnesseth; That in consideration of a marriage between William Culpeper and Jane daughter of S<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Pellatt and for the better maintenance of the aforesaid Sir Edward Culpeper and for competent jointure to be had and made for Dame Elizabeth wife of the said S<sup>r</sup> Edward and for competent jointure to be had and made for the foresaid Jane—and for the advancement of the heirs male of the aforesaid William and Jane, and those of Edward second son of S<sup>r</sup> Edward. He the said S<sup>r</sup> Edward Culpeper hath covenanted and agreed with S<sup>r</sup> Benjamin Pellatt and

<sup>47</sup> Pat. Roll, 2 Jas. I., pt. 20.

<sup>48</sup> Close Roll, 18 Jas. I., pt.

<sup>49</sup> Inq. P.M., 6 Chas. I., pt. 1, No. 80.

William Culpeper Bart that he shall stand seized to the following uses. Concerning the Manor of Wakehurst and the advowson of Ardingly and all those tenements occupied by the various persons above mentioned—all of these are to be for the use of the said S<sup>r</sup> Edward during his life. At his death one half of the capital messuage called the manor house of Wakehurst and all the buildings to the same pertaining, and half the orchard and garden, also one barn and one stable is to be to the use of Dame Elizabeth for the term of her widowhood. She is also to have those various tenements in Ardingly mentioned above for her life as a part of her jointure. At her death or remarriage the half of Wakehurst with these premises are to come to William Culpeper Bart and his heirs male begotten on the body of Jane Pellatt. In default of such issue to the heirs of the said William Culpeper legitimately born. In default to Edward Culpeper his second son and his heirs. The other half of the manor house of Wakehurst and the lands in the occupation of S<sup>r</sup> Edward are to go at his death to his son William and his heirs. In default to Edward the 2<sup>nd</sup> son and his heirs. Wakehurst Park is to go at S<sup>r</sup> Edwards death to his son William and his heirs. In default to Edward the 2<sup>nd</sup> son and his heirs. Wickham Manor, the farm of Bevenden and Mousecombe is to be to the use of his son William for life, remainder to Jane Pellatt for her life for jointure, at her death to the heirs male of the said William and Jane, and in default of such issue to Edward Culpeper 2<sup>nd</sup> son and his heirs.

Sir Edward Culpeper was also seized of the manors of Burstowe alias Burstowe Court Lodge, Ockley, and Rowley, all of them in Surrey. William is his son and heir, aged 27 at his father's death.

His widow, Lady Elizabeth Culpeper, survived him three years, and was buried at Ardingly 11th June, 1633, as Lady Elizabeth Culpeper, an ancient woman. Her will was proved at Lewes,<sup>50</sup> and the following is an abstract:—

The last will of the old Lady Elizabeth Culpeper widow of Bolney, her sonne Edward being sole executor, written the 7<sup>th</sup> day of January 1632. To son Edward my diamond border and pearle chayne to be sold to pay debts and legacies. The best deathes head ring to my son William the other deathes head ring to my sister Pellatt. To my daughter Turner my Sergeantes ring. To my daughter Theobalds my wedding ring. To my son Edward's wife my Turkey ring. To my nephew William Farnefould the great gold ring with a seale, unto my cosen Katherine Farnefould the knobbed gold ring. All my best wearing apparel to my daughter Theobalds and also my cloake and safegard and furniture for a horse. To my sister Farnefould my best blacke stufte gowne and chamlett petticoate, my bible, and some of my worsor sort of linnen. To my cosen Culpeper the widdow one cloth coate, one quilted taffeta wastcoate and some of my worsor sort of linnen. To my cozen Michell my old blacke gowne. To goodwife

<sup>50</sup> Lewes, A. 23, 56.

West my night gowne. To Mary Dumbrell one of my best under petticoates. To my grandchildren that are my godechildren a piece of gold. To my sonne Edward the little bedstedle with the bed and furniture in the chamber at Wakehurst where I used to lye, and curtens and counterpoint about my owne bed and the bed bolster and pillows I bought of my cozen Michell "onles hee bring the money I payd him for it," and also the great joynd chest in the chamber next my son Williams chamber. £3 to Mary Winne. To my sonne Edward all the money my sonne William oweth me. To my sonne Edward the bedstedle that was in my sonne William's chamber before he bought one. I desire to be buried in Ardingly. Witnes the marke of Edward Pepper, Henry Warde, John Burtenshawe. Proved 30 Aug. 1633 by Edward Culpeper Esq. the son and Executor.

Sir Edward and Lady Elizabeth, his wife, had a numerous family.

1. Elizabeth, baptized at Ardingly 13th December, 1584, married there 25th May, 1611, to John Whitfield, Esq., of Mortlake, co. Surrey, son and heir of Thomas Whitfield, of Mortlake. She died 23rd May, 1624. As their marriage settlement,<sup>51</sup> wherein she is described as the eldest daughter of Sir Edward Culpeper, is of some interest to Sussex antiquarians, we give it here:—

Sir Edward Culpeper covenants to pay £1200 as joynture at the Royall Exchaunge London, also he will convey to Thomas Whitfield all those marsh lands called Hoe marsh in Sussex which he Sir Edward bought from William Jordan of the yearly value of £50. For seven years after the marriage Sir Edward Culpeper covenants that he will provide & allowe unto the said John & Elizabeth and unto one manservant & one maydservant convenient & fitt meate and drinke & lodging with all necessarie accordinge to their severall places & degrees, with the said Sir Edward Culpeper or his heires.

Thomas Whitfield on his part doth covenant and graunte with the said Sir Edward that he is seized of 100 acres of marsh in Olderton Inning in Brookland c<sup>o</sup> Kent. Also of a messuage in All Saints Barking near Tower Hill, London. Also of a messuage & 3 score & tenne acres in Staplehurst c<sup>o</sup> Kent. Also of the auncient manor house of Eastsheen in Mortlake and of the manors of East Sheen & Westhall and of 190 acres of land in Mortlake and of the capital messuage in Mortlake where the said Thomas now dwelleth. Also of 100 acres in Minster in the Isle of Sheppey.

He promises to hand over the marsh land in Brookland and the property in Staplehurst to their use until the marriage is completed. He further covenants that if his son John Whitfield before the ffeaste

<sup>51</sup> Close Roll, 9 Jas. I.



of S<sup>t</sup> Andrewe the Appostle whiche shall be in the yeare of o<sup>r</sup> lord God 1616 shall fitly & worthilye for his learning in the comon Lawes of this Realme of England be called & admitted in lincoln's Inne to be an utterbarester in which house the said John is nowe a student, that then the said Thomas Whitfield will suffer to discend and come unto the said John such estate in the mannor of Whitfield in the county of Northumberland as he the said Thomas shall thinke fitte to the value of £800. Also at his the said Thomas Whitfield's death John is to have furniture to the value of £200 by the Judgement of indifferent men. Mortlake is also to go to John at Thomas' death.

2. Timothea, baptized at Ardingly 8th April, 1588; married there, first, on 25th June, 1616, George Philipps, of East Peckham, co. Kent, and, second, Thomas Turner of Surrey.
3. Edward Culpeper, baptized at Ardingly 20th May, 1589; buried there 28th June, 1596.
4. Dorothy, baptized at Ardingly, 13th October, 1590; married there 22nd June, 1614, John Theobald, of Seale, co. Kent.
5. Margery, baptized at Ardingly, 18th April, 1593; married there 19th February, 1626, Anthony Bickerstaffe; and buried there 2nd August, 1628.
6. John Culpeper, baptized at Ardingly, 24th February, 159 $\frac{5}{8}$ ; knighted at Rycott 11th September, 1617; buried at Ardingly 12th February, 162 $\frac{1}{4}$ . Administration of his estate was granted at Lewes<sup>52</sup> 17th April, 1621, his father, Edward, consenting, to Henry West, of Ardingly, gent., one of the creditors, who is bound together with Robert Plumer, of St. John-sub-Castro, Lewes, gent., in £200. Inventory £89. 3s. 4d.
7. Ann, baptized at Ardingly, 6th March, 159 $\frac{5}{8}$ ; married there 25th June, 1616, Thomas Wood, of Westtholy.
8. Catherine, baptized at Ardingly 3rd July, 1597; married there 24th February, 161 $\frac{3}{8}$ , Richard Infield, of Gravety, Westtholy. She died

<sup>52</sup> B. 5, 83.

without issue in 1623 and was buried at Westtholy. Her husband died the following year, when Gravety came to his brother James, who also died without issue in 1633.

9. Philippa, baptized at Ardingly 13th August, 1598; buried there 20th January, 160 $\frac{1}{4}$ .
10. Eleanor, baptized at Ardingly 23rd December, 1599.
11. William Culpeper, baptized at Ardingly 4th July, 1602, afterwards Sir William Culpeper, Bart., of whom later.
- 12 and 13. Twins, Mary and Edward, baptized at Ardingly 24th February, 160 $\frac{2}{3}$ , of whom Mary was buried there 14th March, 160 $\frac{2}{3}$ , and Edward was educated at Eton and at Gonville and at Caius College, Cambridge, 1621; B.A. 162 $\frac{2}{3}$ ; admitted of Gray's Inn 11th April, 1627; married Mary, daughter of Sir Edward Bellingham (query widow of John Peiton, of the Savoie, in the Strand, Esq., to whom she was married at Kensington, 31st January, 16 $\frac{2}{3}$  $\frac{2}{10}$ ).

The eleventh child, Sir William Culpeper, Bart., baptized at Ardingly 4th July, 1602, was educated at Eton, and afterwards in 1621 at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge; admitted of Lincoln's Inn, November, 1623; B.A. from Balliol College, Oxford, 22nd June, 1625; married at Bolney 13th July, 1626, Jane, daughter of Sir Benjamin Pellatt, at whose death the manor of Bolney came to Sir William Culpeper, according to the terms of the marriage settlement dated 10th April, 2 Charles I.<sup>53</sup> He was M.A. from Hart Hall, Oxford, 18th March, 163 $\frac{3}{4}$ , and was buried at Ardingly 6th December, 1678, as an ancient Bart. It is curious that all the Baronetages confuse him with Sir William Culpeper, of Aylesford, Bart., who died in 1651, and to explain the difference in age between his death and that of his grandson and

<sup>53</sup> Inq. P.M., 13 Chas. I., pt. 2, No. 90 (on death of Sir Benj. Pellatt).

successor, Sir William Culpeper, the 2nd Baronet, they create two more Baronets in Sir Benjamin and Sir Edward, sons of Sir William, the 1st Baronet, to fill the vacancy. Neither Sir William Culpeper nor Lady Jane, his wife, appear to have left any will. Their children were as follows:—

- (a) Elizabeth, baptized at Bolney 20th November, 1627; died 6th December, 1634, and buried at Ardingly. M.I.
- (b) Benjamin, of whom hereafter.
- (c) Jane, baptized at Ardingly 1st April, 1630, and buried there 4th April, 1645.
- (d) Edward Culpeper, baptized at Ardingly, 26th May, 1631, and buried there 19th July, 1672.
- (e) Dorothy, baptized at Ardingly, 12th September, 1633.
- (f) Anne, baptized at Ardingly, 16th September, 1634; married, first, on December 3rd, 1655, Ninian Burrell, Esq., of Cuckfield, who was buried there 3rd September, 1674, and second, Mr. Allen Savage, of Sidney, in Cuckfield. She was buried at Cuckfield 23rd April, 1697, as Mrs. Anne Savage, wife of Mr. Allen Savage, a daughter of Sir William Culpeper.
- (g) Catherine, baptized at Ardingly 24th July, 1635; married, first, at Westhoathly, 18th November, 1680, Edward Browne, and, secondly, also at Westhoathly, on 9th November, 1682, George Brigstocke. She was buried at Ardingly, 28th April, 1691, as Mrs. Catherine Brigstocke at Culpeper.
- (h) Mary, baptized at Ardingly, 17th January, 163 $\frac{6}{7}$ ; married 4th October, 1671, Alexander Haddon.
- (i) Thomas Culpeper, baptized at Ardingly 15th February, 163 $\frac{7}{8}$ ; buried there 11th April, 1638.

- (j) Elizabeth, baptized at Ardingly, 20th December, 1640; buried there 14th February, 164 $\frac{1}{2}$ , as Elizabeth Culpeper, a child.
- (k) John Culpeper, baptized at Ardingly, 10th May, 1642; buried at East Grinstead, 13th October, 1694. Administration of his effects was granted at Lewes, 12th December, 1694, to Jane Culpeper, his widow, who was also buried at East Grinstead, 8th December, 1706. He died s.p.

We will now revert to (b) Benjamin Culpeper, the only son of Sir William Culpeper, who left issue. He was baptized at Bolney, 11th November, 1628; married, first, at Ardingly, in 1651, Margaret, daughter of Goldsmith Hodson, by whom he had two daughters:

- (i.) Mary, who died in 1658.
- (ii.) Elizabeth, baptized at Lingfield, 13th September, 1655; married at Wiston (Marriage Licence in Faculty Office), 21st September, 1671, Robert Fagg, Esq., who was afterwards Sir Robert Fagg, Bart.

Benjamin Culpeper married, secondly, Judith, daughter of Sir William Wilson, of Eastbourne, Bart., by whom he had three children:—

- (iii.) William Culpeper, baptized at Ardingly, 26th November, 1668, who succeeded his grandfather in the Baronetcy, and at whose death it became extinct.
- (iv.) Benjamin Culpeper, baptized at Ardingly, 6th July, 1670, and buried there 18th August, 1670. Administration of his estate was granted in P.C.C., 21st June, 1694, to Sir William Culpeper, Bart., his brother.
- (v.) Mary, baptized at Ardingly, 24th September, 1667; buried there 6th October, 1678.

He was buried at Ardingly, 4th August, 1670, as Benjamin Culpeper, Esq., of Wakehurst, and his will, dated 3rd August, 1670, is in P.C.C.<sup>54</sup>

I Benjamin Culpeper, of Wakehurst co. Sussex Esqr. To be buried in the Church of Ardingley. Unto my daughter Mary Culpeper £1800 to be paid out of my lands or tenements or those which will descend to William Culpeper my eldest son at 21 or day of marriage. To my youngest son Benjamin Culpeper £1600 to be raised as above and paid him at 21. I appoint Judeth my loving wife, Sir William Culpeper of Wakehurst aforesaid Bart. and Sir William Wilson of Eastbourne Bart. Executors. Wife to bring up children till 21. Witnesses Rebekah Farnfould, Jane Naylor, Tho: Moore. Proved 8 Feb. 167½ by Judeth Culpeper one executor. Power reserved for Sir William Culpeper knight and Bart. and Sir William Wilson Bart.

His widow, Judith, remarried Captain Christopher Mason. She died 9th May, 1685, and was buried in the old church of East Greenwich. From the letter<sup>55</sup> which Captain Mason writes to Sir William Wilson in 1684 we have some idea of the wilful and perverse nature of the young Baronet. When only 26 Sir William sold Wakehurst for £9,000 to Dennis Lyddall, Esq., one of the Commissioners of the Navy,<sup>56</sup> and he appears henceforth to have lived a gay and boisterous life, being satirized by Pope in the following lines:—

Had Colepeper's whole wealth been hops and hogs  
Could he himself have sent it to the dogs.

This passage occurs in Epistle III. *On the Use of Riches*, dedicated to Allen Lord Bathurst, and in a note is the following: "Sir William Culpeper Bart. a person of an ancient family and ample fortune without one other quality of a gentleman, who, after ruining himself at the gaming table, passed the rest of his days sitting there to see the ruin of others, preferring to subsist on borrowing and begging rather than to enter into any reputable method of life, and refusing a post in the army which was offered to him."

He died 28th March, 1740, unmarried and was buried at St. James', Westminster. *The Gentleman's Magazine*

<sup>54</sup> P.C.C., 12 Eure.

<sup>55</sup> S.A.C., Vol. XI., p. 38.

<sup>56</sup> Close Roll, 6 Wm. and Mary.

Obituary records him as uncle of the Duke of Roxburgh. And with this last unworthy descendant of a grand old family we will conclude.

We have to express our acknowledgments to Walter C. Renshaw, Esq., K.C., LL.M., for much grateful assistance cordially rendered.



## ON PAPAL BULLÆ FOUND IN SUSSEX.

BY AMBROSE P. BOYSON, F.R.G.S., F.Z.S.

DURING recent years several Papal Bullæ have been found in our County, and, as they are all in a remarkably fine state of preservation, it seems desirable that there should be some record of them in our Journal.

I need scarcely remark that a Bulla is the metallic seal, usually of lead, attached to a Papal or Imperial document, and that the word subsequently came to be applied to the written document to which it was appended. The earliest example of a Papal Bulla in the British Museum is one of John V. (685—686), and from that time until 1878 such a seal has been continuously used for all Papal documents; in that year, however, Leo XIII. ordained that the leaden seal so long in use should only be employed in the case of documents of a very important or solemn nature, those of minor importance being sealed with wax. The Bulla is attached to the document by threads of red and yellow silk if in *forma gratiosa*; if in *forma rigorosa* hemp is used.

The first to which I have to draw your attention is one of Innocent IV. (1243—1254) [Fig. 1, Pl. 13]. It was found in 1902 while digging foundations in St. Pancras Lane, Lewes, a locality just outside the precincts of the Priory, and we are fortunate enough to have it in our collection at the Castle, through the kindness of Mr. Henry Cruse, into whose possession it came. It is of lead and measures  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter.

Obverse: INNO  
CENTIVS  
· P̄P̄ · 1111

} In Lombardic letters within a beaded circle, the letters PP, with the contraction mark over them, signifying Papa Piissimus.

Reverse: A cross pattée, topped with a pellet and on a long foot set on a semi-circular base enclosing a pellet, between the

head of St. Paul on the left or dexter side with straight hair brushed off the forehead and long pointed beard, and that of St. Peter on the right or sinister side with curled hair and short curly beard, each enclosed in a bearded nimbus or compartment. Over the heads are the letters SPA, SPE, sanctus Paulus, sanctus Petrus.

Prebendary Fraser, of Eastergate Rectory, Chichester, informs me (as Librarian of the Chapter Library) that a Bulla of this Pope (Innocent IV.) was discovered last March beneath the wooden flooring at the Manor Farm, Eastergate. This farm belonged to the Abbey of Seez, in Normandy, until 1415, when Henry V. seized it as an alien and transferred it to Sion Nunnery. Some strands of red and yellow silk are still hanging to the seal, and as it is of the period when the property belonged to Seez, we may hope that the document to which it was attached either settled a dispute, or arranged easier terms, to the contentment of the then tenant of the farm.

I am further indebted to him for bringing to my notice the next two examples, both found beneath the pavement of the old Sacristy (now the Singing School) of Chichester Cathedral in 1890. The first is of Nicholas III. (1277—1280) [Fig. 2, Pl. 13], probably originally  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter.

*Obverse*: NICO  
L A V S  
P̄P̄: 111: } In Lombardic capital letters within a  
circle of beads.

*Reverse*: Similar to that of Innocent IV., but from a different matrix.

The second is of Martinus IV. (1281—1285) [Fig. 3, Pl. 13]; same size as the last.

*Obverse*: M A R  
T I N V S  
· P̄P̄ · 1111 · } In ornamental Lombardic capitals  
within a circle of beads.

*Reverse*: Same as last.

The lettering on this Bulla is remarkably fine.

The fourth example is one of Clement V. (1305—1314) [Fig. 4, Pl. 13] and was found in 1902 whilst men were digging flints some four to five feet below the surface,





INNOCENT IV (1243-1254)



NICOLAS III (1277-1280)



MARTINUS IV (1281-1285)



CLEMENT V (1305-1314)

PAPAL BULLÆ FOUND IN SUSSEX.

about 250 yards north-east of the encampment on Seaford Head. It is a full  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter.

*Obverse*: CLE  
MENS  
: P̄P̄: V. } In Lombardic capitals within a beaded circle.

*Reverse*: Similar to last, but from a different matrix.

Clement V. was a native of Aquitaine. He was invested with the tiara at Lyons, and subsequently (1309) transferred the Papal Court to Avignon, where it remained for about 70 years.

I have also to thank the Rev. F. H. Arnold, F.S.A. (our Local Secretary for Chichester), for informing me that a Bulla of Lucius III. was dug up in an allotment garden near North Street, Chichester, in October, 1893.

*Obverse*: LV  
CIVS  
P̄P̄: 111 } Within a beaded circle.

*Reverse*: Similar to the examples previously described.

Unfortunately, he does not know in whose possession it now is. Lucius III. was Pope from 1181 to 1185, and his was the first election decided by Cardinals, the clergy and people being excluded from the right to vote.

With regard to the Reverses of Papal Bullæ, it may be mentioned that the design was substantially the same from the time of John VIII. (872—882) to Gregory XII. (1406—1409), who altered the heads to  $\frac{3}{4}$  face. During the 16th century several fresh designs were used, but that made by Gregory XII. was resumed by Pius III. (1503) and continued by his successors till 1671, and the slight modification made at this time by Innocent XII. is almost identical with that used by the succeeding Popes up to Leo XIII.

We are so accustomed in these days to regard St. Peter as exclusively or distinctively the patron Saint of Rome that it is somewhat startling to find St. Paul occupying the premier position on these seals, and in this regard I am much indebted to our member, Canon Cooper, of Cuckfield, for drawing my attention to the following paragraph in

*Matthew of Paris* (*Chronica Majora, temp. Henr. III., Luard's Edit. for Master of Rolls, Vol. III., p. 417*), where the position of St. Paul and St. Peter on the Papal Bullæ is instanced as deciding the precedence of the Archbishops of Canterbury over York:—

At the Council of London, 1347, a difficulty arose as to the precedence of the two Archbishops. Otho, the Papal Legate, placed the Archbishop of Canterbury on his right hand and the Archbishop of York on his left, settling the controversy in this speech: "In the Bull of the Lord Pope (Clement VI.) the figure of Paul stands on the right, that of the cross in the middle, and that of St. Peter on the left. But no strife ever arose between such great saints, for both are equal in glory. Nevertheless, on account of Peter's power of the keys, and because he was Prince of the Apostles, and also because of the dignity of his see, together with the priority of his vocation, it would have seemed fitting that his figure should be placed on the right of the cross. But as Paul believed in Christ, whom he saw not, he is placed on the right, for 'Blessed are they that see not and believe.' Thus the Lord of Canterbury, Primate of all England, who is set over the most ancient and most noble Church of Canterbury, and also over that of London, which is St. Paul's, is not without reason to be placed on the right."

Prebendary Fraser has also been good enough to point out that all these Popes are either mentioned or alluded to by Dante in the *Divina Commedia*, and that three of them lived during Dante's life (1265-1321). Thus in Canto XIX. of the *Inferno*, when Dante meets with the Simonists, his heart seems almost too full for utterance, for he knows that it is they who have prostituted the things of God for money, making God's house a den of thieves. The Simonists are all fixed head downwards, each in a narrow round hole along the side and bottom of the rock, so that no more than their feet and part of their legs stand out, their soles being tormented with flickering flames of ruddy fire. It is here that he finds (1) Pope Nicholas III., who, with weeping voice, declares his evil ways as well as those of his successors Boniface VIII. and (2) Clement V. (31-87). "Master," says Dante to Virgil, "who is that who writhes himself, quivering more than the others his fellows and licked by ruddier flames?" Dante professes to see this vision in 1300, but Boniface VIII. was not then dead; however, the poet by a bold use of prophecy, places him (the source of his

dire exile) in this pit of the Inferno by anticipation, as he does also with Clement V., his next successor but one, calling him "un pastor senza legge (a shepherd without laws, *i.e.*, a lawless Pope)." This Nicholas III. "veramente figliuol dell' Orsa" was one of the great Orsini family, and when he says "beneath my head" (he was head downwards) "are dragged the others who preceded me in simony" (lines 73-74) he is thought to mean (3) Innocent IV., who was one of those who, after purchasing his election to the Popedom, helped to bring about the ruin of the house of Hohenstaufen and the Ghibelline cause. The last of these Popes, whose bulla is before us, is the Frenchman, Simon de Brie, who was elected Pope in 1281 and assumed the title of (4) Martin IV. out of respect for St. Martin, the patron of Tours, his native city. This Pope is placed in Purgatory amongst the saved, but as one who was purging away the sin of gluttony. Four and a half lines (in *Purgatorio*, XXIV., 20-25) suffice to tell his end, "That visage, beyond the man of Lucca shrivelled with hunger more than the others, held Holy Church within its arms" (as being Pope and husband of the Church), "from Tours sprang he, and by fasting purges the eels of Bolsena and the sweet wine of Vernaccia (in which they were stewed)." He retired to Orvieto, where the rich wines of Orvieto and Montefiascone, combined with the eels here mentioned, may have given him the surfeit from which he is said to have died. His epitaph ran, "Gaudent anguille, quia mortuus hic jacet ille, Qui quasi morte reas excoriabat eas."

I have finally to express my grateful acknowledgments to the present and late keepers of the manuscripts at the British Museum for allowing me to inspect their series of Papal Bullæ and to refer to the catalogue of their seals by Dr. Walter de Gray Birch.



EXTRACTS FROM THE HOUSEHOLD ACCOUNT  
BOOK OF HERSTMONCEUX CASTLE,

FROM AUGUST, 1643, TO DECEMBER, 1649.

---

BY T. BARRETT LENNARD.

---

FRANCIS LENNARD, LORD DACRE, was born in May, 1619, and succeeded his father, Richard, in August, 1630. In 1641, when about twenty-two years of age, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Paul, Viscount Bayning, and by the settlements made upon the agreement for that marriage it was arranged that she should bring her husband a dowry of £20,000, which in those days was an unusually large fortune.

Francis possessed two large country houses—Chevening, in Kent, and Herstmonceux Castle, and a house in London. He also owned large estates in the counties of Kent, Sussex, Cambridgeshire, Bucks, Worcester, Northampton, Oxfordshire, Yorkshire, Cumberland and Westmoreland.

Lord Dacre, who was related to the Parliamentary General, Sir William Waller, took an active part, on the Parliamentary side, in the disputes between that body and the King; but although he belonged to the party of Cromwell he strongly opposed the ordinance for the King's trial and was one of the twelve Peers who had the courage to attend the House of Lords in January, 1648, in order to reject the Bill sent up from the Lower House with that object.

Lord Dacre was enthusiastic about sailing, and is perhaps the earliest known Englishman to have owned yachts. He died, after a sudden illness, in 1662, and was succeeded by his eldest son Thomas, who married a natural daughter of Charles II. and was created Earl of Sussex.

As we have among our family papers no private letters to, or from, this Lord Dacre, I should not have known

much about his manner of life had I not been fortunate enough to find a large account book of his household expenses at Herstmonceux, very carefully kept by a man named Field, who appears to have been a tenant on the estate, and also steward at a salary of £10 a year. Unfortunately, the first few pages and the title page are missing. What remains, however, gives the weekly expenditure from "the 19th daye of August, 1643," until December, 1649, together with an account of the monies received by Field for rents, &c. At the foot of each page appears the signature "Fra Dacre," to show that he had passed these accounts, which sometimes showed a balance due to Field and sometimes one due to himself.

There are two points worth remarking about this signature: one is that at this period the custom, now universal, for a Peer to sign himself by his title without any Christian name prefixed to it, although coming into fashion, had not then become general; the other is, that by the end of August, 1645, we find Lord Dacre no longer signing himself in this account book "Fra Dacre," but "Fra D'acre." I am unable to account for this whim of his, which was possibly owing to some passing fashion of the day. In recent times we have seen many instances of newly-made Peers choosing a title with "De" prefixed, *e.g.*, De Ramsey, De Freyne, De Mauley, De Vesci, &c. This account book is very elaborately kept; on the upper part of the left page are given the receipts for rents, &c., and on the lower part items of what Field classed as "extraordinary payments." The latter are deducted from the receipts, as is also the sum of the items of household expenditure brought from the opposite page, and then the balance is struck, showing whether at the end of the week money was owing to his Lordship or to his steward.

On the other page there are no less than seven columns, first a cash column, in which to record the cost of household goods purchased; then a column for the names of those goods so purchased; the next five columns are headed respectively, "Primd Remd," "Prouision," "Second Remd," "Expence," "Charge."

A BREEFE OF HOUSHOULD EXPENCES AND FRESH ACCATES FROM THE 19TH DAYE OF AUGUST, 1643, UNTIL THE  
26TH DAYE OF THE SAME MONTH NEXT FOLLOWING.

li. s. d.	Primd. Remd.	Prouision.	Second Remd.	Expence.	li. s. d. Charge.	
	Manchet .....	5 cast ..	90 cast ..	5 cast ..	1 boshell	} 01 12 06
	Rauelbread ....	0 ..	110 cast ..	1 cast ..	4 boshell	
	Flower .....	0 ..	2 boshells 1 peck	0 ..	2 boshells 1 peck	
	Meale .....	8 boshells 5 gall.	8 boshells ..	9 boshells 3 gall.	7 boshells 1 peck	
	Beere .....	77 hogsheads ..	10 hogsheads ..	81 hogsheads ..	6 hogsheads ..	02 02 00
	Beefe .....	44 stone ..	0 ..	20 stone ..	24 stone ..	01 12 00
	Mutton .....	dimd carcas ..	3 carcasses ..	dimd carcas ..	3 carcasses ..	02 10 00
07 02	Veale .....	one quarter ..	one side ..	0 ..	3 quarters ..	00 10 00
00 09	Heads of Veale .	0 ..	one ..	0 ..	one ..	00 00 09
00 03	Feete of Veale..	0 ..	4 ..	0 ..	4 ..	00 00 00
00 08	Neats tongus ..	0 ..	2 ..	0 ..	2 ..	00 00 08
	Inward .....	one ..	0 ..	dimd ..	dimd ..	00 01 00
02 00	Turkies .....	5 ..	2 ..	5 ..	2 ..	00 02 00
	Capons .....	6 ..	0 ..	5 ..	1 ..	00 01 00
	Pullets .....	3 ..	0 ..	3 ..	0 ..	00 00 00
	Chickens .....	13 ..	0 ..	5 ..	8 ..	00 02 06
04 02	Ducks .....	25 ..	10 ..	32 ..	3 ..	00 01 06
	Puets .....	11 ..	0 ..	7 ..	4 ..	00 02 00
03 00	Pidgions .....	0 ..	2 dozon ..	0 ..	2 dozon ..	00 03 00
	Piggs .....	0 ..	9 ..	6 ..	3 ..	00 04 00
	Rabbets .....	3 ..	2 dozon & 9 ..	6 ..	2 dozon & 6 ..	00 14 00
	Teales .....	0 ..	10 presented ..	0 ..	10 ..	00 03 04
	Lings .....	10 ..	0 ..	9 ..	1 ..	00 01 08
03 00	Mullets .....	0 ..	8 ..	0 ..	8 ..	00 03 00

li. s. d.	Primd. Remd.	Prouision.	Second Remd.	Expencc.	li. s. d. Charge.
02 00	Bases .....	0 .. 8	0 .. 8	8 .. 8	00 02 00
02 06	Lobsters .....	0 .. 8	0 .. 8	8 .. 8	00 01 06
03 06	Praunes .....	0 .. 850	0 .. 850	850 .. 850	00 03 06
	Carps .....	0 .. 4	0 .. 4	4 .. 4	00 02 00
13 04	Butter .....	20 li. .. 40 li.	0 .. 48 li.	48 li. .. 48 li.	00 16 00
02 04	Eggs .....	0 .. 2s. 4d. worth	4d. worth .. 2s. worth	2s. worth .. 2s. worth	00 02 00
	Oetemeale ....	2 gall. .. 0	1 gall. .. 1 gall.	1 gall. .. 1 gall.	00 00 06
	Salt .....	8 boshells .. 0	7 boshells $\frac{1}{2}$ .. halfe a boshell	halfe a boshell .. halfe a boshell	00 01 06
	Vinigre .....	one rundlet .. 0	one rundlet .. one rundlet	one gallon .. one gallon	00 02 00
	Candles .....	20 dozoon .. 0	18 dozoon .. 2 dozoon	2 dozoon .. 2 dozoon	00 09 04
	Sugar .....	6 li. .. 0	4 li. .. 2 li.	2 li. .. 2 li.	00 01 08
	Corrans .....	35 li. .. 0	34 li. .. 1 li.	1 li. .. 1 li.	00 00 05
	Reasings .....	24 li. .. 0	23 li. .. 1 li.	1 li. .. 1 li.	00 00 04
	Prunes .....	13 li. .. 0	13 li. .. 0	0 .. 0	00 00 00
	Cloues .....	3 oz. .. 0	3 oz. .. 0	0 .. 0	00 00 00
	Maces .....	14 oz. .. 0	14 oz. .. 0	0 .. 0	00 00 00
	Pepper .....	1 li. 4 oz. .. 0	1 li. .. 4 oz.	4 oz. .. 4 oz.	00 00 06
	Nutmeggs ....	2 oz. .. 0	1 oz. .. 1 oz.	1 oz. .. 1 oz.	00 00 04
	Jenier (Ginger?)	14 oz. .. 0	14 oz. .. 0	0 .. 0	00 00 00
	Rice .....	3 li. .. 0	3 li. .. 0	0 .. 0	00 00 00

Suma totalis of this estimate is<sup>1</sup> .. 12 9 8

Memorandum: killed of my lord's store

3 sheepe, 1 buck, 8 chickens, 1 capon, 3 ducks, 4 puets, 3 piggs, teales 10 presented by Mr. Alcorne.

<sup>1</sup> There is an error here of 10d.



In the first are entered the amounts of the various articles in hand from the previous week; in the second the amount of goods purchased during the week; in the third the amounts in hand at the end of the week; in the fourth the amount consumed; and in the last column the value of the different articles so consumed, whether purchased or in stock. The foregoing is a sample of one of these right-hand pages.

There is on most of these pages a note of the corn given out to the different servants. One of these notes, typical of the rest, is as follows:—

A noate of what corne hath beene deliuered this weeke Oets deliuered to the groome 6 boshells, to the Postilian 4, to the maide 2, to the brewer 2, to the Faulkener for his spanniells 1 boshell, wheate deliuered to Christopher 9 boshells, Peas 1 boshell, Barlie 1 boshell.

A careful perusal of these accounts gives the reader a considerable insight into the life in a large country house during the Stuart period. Many things we are accustomed to, and which even persons of comparatively very small means consider necessaries, were wanting in the seventeenth century, so that no doubt anyone living in a most modest way at the present time would be extremely uncomfortable could he be transported back to the days of Francis Lord Dacre and find himself one of his guests at Herstmonceux. However, the accounts show that they had something in way of comforts, being possessed of both feather beds and warming pans, and the following entry sounds as if they used baths occasionally: A cooper's bill for sundry work, including "putting 4 hoops to the bathing tub;" and they knew how good meat is when cooked so that its juices cannot escape, as we find, "Paid for 2 earthen panns for to bake venison 00<sup>i</sup> 01<sup>s</sup> 00<sup>d</sup>." The first time I have found soap mentioned is in November, 1647, "Paid for 2 li sope for Mrs. Shoarditches<sup>2</sup> use 00<sup>i</sup> 00<sup>s</sup> 08<sup>d</sup>," but after this date references to its purchase appear not unfrequently, and on one occasion, at least, washing blue was bought also.

<sup>2</sup> This Mrs. Shoarditch appears to have been housekeeper; her husband was also employed in some position of importance at the Castle and their joint wages were £20 a year.

“Paid for 4 li of sope & 4 ounces of powder blew to wash my Lords clothes 03<sup>s</sup> 00<sup>d</sup>.”

The establishment was largely self-contained, and the cultivated land in hand was ploughed by oxen, as was commonly the custom in Sussex until quite recent years. That this was the case at the time of which we are speaking is shown by such entries as “Paid for 6 oxbowes 01<sup>s</sup> 06<sup>d</sup>;” other payments on behalf of the farm in hand which may be noted as specimens of the rest are:—

Paid John Cleaue for 4 li of Dutch Clouer grass & his iornaye from Maidstone 15<sup>s</sup> 00<sup>d</sup><sup>3</sup>

Paid for 20 liue weare sheepe 20<sup>li</sup> 17<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>

Paid J Rodgers 18 daies work in houlding the plow 00<sup>li</sup> 18<sup>s</sup> 00<sup>d</sup>

Paid for 20 runts brought at Battle fair 75<sup>li</sup> 13<sup>s</sup> 04<sup>d</sup>

Paid for towling the said runts & to ye drouers man that did helpe driue 02<sup>s</sup> 04<sup>d</sup>

Paid for thrashing 164 boshels of oets 00<sup>li</sup> 15<sup>s</sup> 06<sup>d</sup>

Paid for 20 fat weathers, 11 ewes and 8 lambs 18<sup>li</sup>

Paid for killing 7 doz moules 07<sup>s</sup> 04<sup>d</sup>

Paid for use of oxen 5½ days in harrowing 22<sup>s</sup>

Paid for keeping crows<sup>4</sup> 8 daies in the How field 04<sup>s</sup>

Paid for white mercuric<sup>5</sup> to scare crows 01<sup>s</sup> 06<sup>d</sup>

Paid in October 2 women picking wheat 7 dayes for seede wheate 00<sup>li</sup> 06<sup>s</sup> 00<sup>d</sup>

Paid for foddering out a stack of heye 00<sup>li</sup> 07<sup>s</sup> 00<sup>d</sup>

June 1646 Paid for washing my lords sheep 06<sup>d</sup>

Paid the mowers for mowin 19 acres of grass in the marshes 30<sup>s</sup>

Paid for 5 daies work in heying 02<sup>s</sup> 06<sup>d</sup>

Paid for hog rings to ring the hogs 02<sup>d</sup>

That the castle moat had by this time been drained and was used for growing grass is shown by the following entries:—

May 1648.

	s.	d.
Paid for mowing 4 daies in the moate . . . . .	06	00
Paid more for mowing weeds and grass in ye Waled mote ..	01	06
Paid Springate & his daughter for helping to carry the heye in the moate . . . . .	04	06

<sup>3</sup> This is an extremely early mention of clover, which was not introduced into England until 1645.

<sup>4</sup> The expression “keeping crows” is still used in Norfolk for scaring rooks off newly-sown crops.

<sup>5</sup> Mercuric fulminate, which explodes from a slight blow. This entry is of interest, as if fulminate was used for the purpose of causing an explosion in the seventeenth century, it is remarkable that percussion caps for firearms were not adopted until nearly 200 years later.

There are many entries showing that hops were grown on the estate; the women employed in picking them were paid at the rate of 6d. and some at 4d. per day. Hemp was also grown and so was flax from seed bought at Maidstone.

There are several entries which relate to the various operations which the flax had to undergo before it was converted into linen; so we find in the month of July 33 poor people were paid £2. 15s. 2d. for "lucking" it; in August flax dressers were employed; and in September £1. 9s. 10d. was paid for beating and "swingling" 12 doz. and 11 lbs. of flax; while in November a "hitcheller" was paid for "hitchelling" it; and lastly it was made into cloth at home. "Paid for weauing 49 yards of cloth at 4<sup>d</sup> ob<sup>6</sup> a yard 00<sup>li</sup> 18<sup>s</sup> 04<sup>d</sup>; that which was required to be made into particularly fine linen being sent to Maidstone in order to be spun there: "Paid J Cleau in full paim<sup>t</sup> of 5<sup>li</sup> 8<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup> for weauing 76 yards of fine linen cloth yard and halfe broad." "Paid for a hors hire to bring the said cloth from Maidstone to Herstmonceux 00<sup>li</sup> 06<sup>s</sup> 00<sup>d</sup>." "Paid J Cleau for 2 iornaies from Maidstone with the said cloth 00<sup>li</sup> 05<sup>s</sup> 00<sup>d</sup>."

The home farm also provided the beef and mutton which was consumed in the Castle, the sheep and calves being no doubt killed and dressed by someone regularly employed there; but the oxen were killed by a local butcher named Head, as a frequent entry is, "Paid Head for killing and cutting out a runt 01s.<sup>7</sup> Head bought tallow in large quantities from the Castle, suet, and what was described as "tryed stuff;" he also sold candles to the Castle, which no doubt he made from the tallow he bought there. It is difficult to see how a butcher in the country, who confined himself to selling meat only, could have made a living in those days, as the labouring classes could not have afforded to buy meat, and judging from these accounts it was no doubt the system for all large houses to kill from their own flocks and herds. Had I not discovered entries in which Head and others are

<sup>6</sup> Obulus =  $\frac{1}{3}$ d.

<sup>7</sup> A common price now would be from 2s. 6d. to 5s.

described as "butchers," I should not have expected that anyone could have been found following that trade in the seventeenth century in so thoroughly a country district as that in which Herstmonceux was situated.

Bees were kept in the gardens and artificially fed during the winters, as we find a record of a gallon of "honie" being bought one autumn at the cost of 6s. in order "to feed my lady's bees."

The receipts chronicled in this account book consisted, as might be expected, chiefly of rents and copyhold payments for heriots, surrenders and "stented" fines, &c., but payments are also recorded for the ordinary incomings of an estate in the country such as timber, cord wood—"118 cords at 08<sup>s</sup>=47<sup>li</sup> 04<sup>s</sup>"—bark, faggots, "hoggs masted in the park 50<sup>s</sup>," horses strayed and pounded, garden produce (called commodities) when the family were from home, and also for barley, wheat and hemp. The prices obtained for what little corn was sold are such as to make a farmer's mouth water in these days of low prices and free imports, even without making any allowance for the difference in the purchasing value of money then and now. Thus their barley made about 3s. 10d. and their wheat from 4s. 6d. to 6s. 10d. a bushel, the lowest price I have found being "5 seames of wheat 9<sup>li</sup>;"<sup>8</sup> but oats were rather cheaper than at present—"135 boshels of oets 13<sup>li</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> 00<sup>d</sup>," or 2s. a bushel.

Other sales of farm produce recorded are wool at 10d. per lb.; sheep skins sold to a glover at 9d., to 1s. 6d.; skins of beasts 11s. to 15s.<sup>9</sup> No great number of beasts appear to have been sold, for, as we have seen, the system was to grow and fatten them for consumption in the Castle, so that those which were sold probably represented only the surplus stock; these are specimens of the prices realised:—"32 runts £98;" "20 runts £103;" "8 oxen £70;" "2 working oxen £18;" "an ould spotted sow great with piggs 01<sup>li</sup> 10<sup>s</sup> 00<sup>d</sup>." There is

<sup>8</sup> A seam of grain was 8 bushels (*Cent. Dic.*).

<sup>9</sup> A beast's hide is now worth from 25s. to 40s.

no age or description assigned to the horses sold, which are entered thus:—"2 horses sould 06<sup>li</sup> 10<sup>s</sup>." "One mare sould 02<sup>li</sup> 10<sup>s</sup>," and in the absence of any guide to their age or condition, the prices they made do not tell us much. There is one entry of a sale of turnips to "strangers" for 14s., but there is nothing to show how many were supplied for that sum.<sup>10</sup> There was a fairly continuous sale of tallow, suet and "tryed stuffe" week by week. The tallow made 2s. a stone, and on one occasion as much as 95 stone was sold. Taking an average of the sales of tallow for over a year they come out at about three stone per week, besides the suet and "tryed stuffe," which latter made 4d. per pound. This seems an enormous quantity, being at the rate of nearly 3-lbs. per day. A curious item of receipts is that which occurs on 28th October, 1648:—"the flesh and hide of a padderish steere that was in danger to be lost 03<sup>li</sup> 06<sup>s</sup> 04<sup>d</sup>." I have been unable to find the word "padderish" in any dictionary, but the context suggests that the steer in question was what is now called a "dropped beast," or, in other words, a beast that had to be killed "to save its life."

Other estate produce sold was that of "Mines" (meaning ore) from a farm or manor named Cliphornham. Sussex was in those days still a great centre of iron smelting, and we find other evidences of this in the accounts; so in March, 1644, Lord Dacre received from a tenant one ton of iron in lieu of rent, which was credited at £15. 5s., and there is more than one receipt for carriage of iron in "my lord's lighter at Pemsie;" so in March, 1645, 15s. was received for the carriage of 30 tons.

There are some entries of the sale of lime at from 4d. to 6d. per bushel, but I have found nothing to show whether this was home made, or whether it comes in quite another category, and should be included among those miscellaneous things sold from the Castle from time to time, probably either to oblige a neighbour or else because there was more in stock than was likely to be

<sup>10</sup> At this period turnips had very recently been introduced into England.

consumed before deteriorating. Among such entries are the following:—

	li.	s.	d.
956 li of Corrence at 2 li per $\ominus$ .....	19	00	00
6 barrells of pitch at 25 <sup>s</sup> .....	07	10	00
6 barrells of tarre at 18 <sup>s</sup> .....	05	00	00
6 chaldron & 6 boshells seacoles at 1 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> .....	11	15	00
5 runtelets of hott water .....	05	00	00
Received of 2 men of Hastings for a catch (ketch) bought of my lord .....	30	00	00
For 60 codfish & 4 lings .....	02	04	00

The chief expenses connected with the garden seem to have been for extra labour, such as “paid for helping the gardener 6 dais 03<sup>s</sup>,” “paid Joane weeding in the garden 4 daies 01<sup>s</sup> 04<sup>d</sup>.” That the garden staff required some assistance is not to be wondered at, as there were only two gardeners kept at the Castle. The list of wages shows that the head gardener, John Brown, received quarterly £2. 10s., which was the scale of wages for the upper servants, and the under man 15s.; but in considering the amount of wages paid to these servants it must be remembered that they were all boarded and lodged. There are a few entries referring to seeds, &c., for the garden, as “paid for garden seeds of seuerall sorts, mellion glasses, baskets, Lichorish setts siues and baskets 03<sup>li</sup> 19<sup>s</sup> 06<sup>d</sup>,” and among a quantity of items in another entry occurs: “and for a planting instrument for the gardeners use.”

We have evidence that a considerable amount of tree planting went on at Herstmonceux, as there are a good many entries referring to it, of which the following are specimens:—

	li.	s.	d.
Nov. 1644. Paid for planting & staking trees .....	01	04	00
Feb. Paid 4 men setting acrons in Quittenden's Croft	00	05	06
Paid for digging Ground to set young sycamore trees ..	00	14	00
Paid for gathering and setting 60 checker <sup>11</sup> trees & 500 quicksets .....			
Paid 4 men 6 daies work for digging up young trees & planting them in the Park .....	01	04	00

Then, as now, oatmeal and graves were largely used as dog food, as we have references to grinding oats for

<sup>11</sup> The Service tree.

the spaniels, and buying 9 stone of graves for the gardener's dog at a cost of 6s. 4d.

Sea mews, which were presumably bought for eating, at the price of 9s. per  $1\frac{1}{2}$  dozen, were fed, till required for food, on bullocks' liver, so we find, "Paid for 6 bullocks' livers for the sea mews and other foule 02<sup>s</sup>."

It is often said that it was the custom in the days with which we are now occupied to have in the houses of persons of wealth and position a much larger staff of servants than would, under similar circumstance, be kept now. This is, however, very doubtful, and the theory is not borne out by the Herstmonceux accounts. The following extract, which gives the wages paid quarterly, shows that the number of servants kept by Lord Dacre was not at all large considering the great size of the house, and that many of the servants whose wages are included in the list were what we should now call out-of-door servants, such as coachmen, gardeners, faulkeners, husbandmen, &c., who then were lodged and boarded like the other servants. The wages paid on 27th December, 1645, are as follows:—

	li.	s.	d.
Paid Mr. Field his wages due at Christmas last past . . . .	02	10	0
Paid Mr. Rudstone his wages then due . . . . .	02	10	0
Paid Mr. Paine . . . . .	02	10	0
Paid Mr. Hauks his wages due for halfe a yeere . . . . .	05	00	0
Paid Mr. Henry Lennard his wages then due . . . . .	02	10	0
Paid Thomas Edmonds Cook . . . . .	03	00	0
Paid William Kelley the butler . . . . .	01	10	0
Paid John Catleine the gardener his wages due for 1 mo.	00	16	8
Paid Richard Braton the bailife his wages then due . . . .	01	15	0
Paid John Furburrow the Coachman . . . . .	01	10	0
Paid Richard Coakley groome . . . . .	01	10	0
Paid John Brooke the groome . . . . .	01	10	0
Paid George Hollingdall the groome . . . . .	01	00	0
Paid John Blunden postilian . . . . .	01	00	0
Paid Thomas Morrice . . . . .	01	00	0
Paid Roger Kallawaye . . . . .	01	00	0
Paid Thomas Pannet . . . . .	01	00	0
Paid Edward Lewis porter . . . . .	01	00	0
Paid Christofer Wood baker & brewer . . . . .	01	00	0
Paid Danniell Pannet . . . . .	02	10	0
Paid George Yorkhurst Kitchen boy <sup>12</sup> . . . . .	01	00	0

<sup>12</sup> In this list George has no description after his name, but in 1643, when he received only 8s. per quarter, he was described as above.

	li.	s.	d.
Paid George Dane faulkner.....	02	10	0
Paid Thomas Breach husbandman.....	00	10	0
Paid John Whate .....	00	10	0
Paid Anthony Pannet .....	00	10	0
Paid Mary Wilmote her wages then due .....	01	00	0
Paid Nurce Kelley .....	01	10	0
Paid Elizabeth Squib .....	02	05	0
Paid Mariery Cotley.....	00	15	0
Paid Joane Barnden.....	00	12	6
Paid Susan Cooper .....	00	10	0
Paid Alce Cooper .....	00	12	6
Paid An Perforce .....	00	12	6
Paid Margaret Warden for 5 weeks .....	00	5	0

The weekly accounts of the food supplied to the Castle show a very large consumption, as is only to be expected from the number of persons entertained there. A few of the items indicate more or less the geographical position occupied by Herstmonceux. Thus, its proximity to the sea is probably the reason for the large variety of sea fish which constantly appear in this account book, while the rare mention of salmon or of salmon trout shows that the Castle was situated near the S.E. or E. coast, where salmon in the rivers are now practically unknown, and even in those times must have been but rarely caught. The frequent occurrence of teal, snites (snipe), olives (oyster catcher), "bithorns," &c., is suggestive of there being marshes in the neighbourhood, such as those of the Pevensey Level, where Samson Lennard, Lord Dacre's great grandfather, had a decoy; while the nearness of Beachy Head and the South Downs accounts for the quantity of wheatears they ate. Even now, in the memory of persons living, wheatears were commonly caught in large quantities on the South Downs by the shepherds, and it was part of the local unwritten law that anyone wanting some might take them out of the primitive traps in which they were caught, leaving a penny in each trap from which he had taken a wheatear.

The accounts begin each week in the same manner with the account of bread consumed; then follows beer, butcher's meat, poultry and game, fish, butter, eggs, oatmeal, salt, "vinigre," candles, sugar, dried fruits, such as "reasings," "corrans," &c., spices, such as



“cloues,” “meces,” and then lastly in some weeks such items as wheat, “oets,” “beans,” “mault,” &c. The weekly totals in some cases are as little as about £5, but £8 to £10 is more common, and occasionally they amounted to as much as £20.

Two sorts of bread were used—Manchet, made from best flour, of which they consumed 80 to 95 cast a week, and also 90 to 130 cast of Ravel or Ravel, an inferior bread, composed of flour and bran. The term “cast” seems to have been an arbitrary quantity, meaning the bread made at any particular baking, but we can tell what the two sorts of bread combined cost each week, because there follow in the accounts items of “flour” and “meale,” and these two items, with those of Manchet and Ravel bread, are bracketed together, and in the cash column is written their total cost. In most weeks the cost exceeded 20s., but the highest I have seen is £2. 6s. 8d.

A very frequent weekly consumption of beef was 20 to 30, but at times as much as 50 stone, and the price was 1s. 4d. per stone. From some of the accounts it would appear as though they reckoned 8-lbs. to the stone, as is now the custom in London and in many parts of England. The amount of mutton varied from one to six carcasses, the price of which varied also, but was usually about 12s. the carcase. Lamb and veal do not always figure in the weekly accounts; the former were charged at 4s. 6d. to 5s. a carcase and the latter about 10s. Besides the above we find pork, “piggs” (probably sucking pigs), from the price, *e.g.*, “3 pigs 04<sup>s</sup>;” brawn, “3 collors 07<sup>s</sup> 06<sup>d</sup>;” veal’s head, veal’s feet, “Inwards 02<sup>s</sup>;” frequently neat’s tongues at about 6d. to 8d.; and occasionally “udders 01<sup>s</sup>.”

The following list of game and poultry taken from the accounts for different weeks shows that there was a considerable variety in the bills of fare put before Lord Dacre and his guests:—

“Birds 1d.”

“Bithorns” 6d. to 8d.

Blackbirds 1d.

Capons 1s.

“Caponets” 10d.

Chickens 3d.

Cocks 6d.

Cockerells 6d.

Curlew 8d.	"Plouers" 3d.
Doe Venison 5s.	"Puets" (peewits) 6d.
"Douers" 3d.	Pullets 9d.
Ducks 6d.	Quails (4 doz. for 24s. bought from a French ship).
Geese 1s. 6d.	"Snites" (snipe) 2d.
"Gray birds" 1d. (a species of thrush).	Rabbits 6d.
Green geese 6d.	Sea Gulls, no price mentioned.
"Heathpoute" <sup>18</sup> "paid for one heathpoute & 6 partridges 04s."	Sea Mews 8d.
Hens 1s.	"Stock doues" 4d.
Larks per dozen 6d.	Teal, no price mentioned.
"Oliues" (Oyster catchers) 1s.	Turkies 2s.
Partridges 6d.	Wheatears per dozen 3d.
Pheasants 1s.	Wild geese 8d.
"Pidgeons" per doz. 1s. 6d.	Wild fowle, no price mentioned.
	Woodcocks 4d.

I am not able to give the modern names for such birds as "Psints," six of which cost 9d., nor for "Whinders," both of which are often mentioned.

It is remarkable that although entries of rabbits are frequent, such as "p<sup>d</sup> Dobber for 42 doz of rabbets 08<sup>li</sup> 13<sup>s</sup> 00<sup>d</sup>," I have not once discovered any mention of hares, which looks as if there existed some prejudice against them as food. A curious entry of rabbits is:—"Paid for six sucking rabbits and 12 turkie eggs 02<sup>s</sup> 00<sup>d</sup>;" they would seem to be intended to be eaten, as it is difficult to conjecture any other use to which they could be put; at the same time it is impossible to imagine a more uninviting dish. In former days very young animals were, however, more eaten than now, as we have an entry in October:—"Paid to one that presented a sucking lamb 02<sup>s</sup>;" while at the present day sucking pigs, which a few years ago were esteemed a great delicacy, are now so rarely consumed that the writer has never seen one at table.

The names of the following fish, all of which are familiar, appear in these accounts:—

Basses.	Congers.
Bream.	Crabbs 4 for 1s.
Cod.	Dabbs.
Salt Cod.	Dorrie 8d. each.

<sup>18</sup> In those days, no doubt, black game existed in the large forests running along the north boundary of Sussex.

Eels.	"Mackerelle" 40 for 2s. 8d.
Flounders.	Mullet.
Freshfish.	Oysters 2d. to 3d. per dozen.
Gurnard 1s. each.	Perche.
Haddocks.	Plaice.
Herrings 4 for 2d.	Prawns.
Herrings (red) at 2s. 3d. per 100.	Samon fresh 5s. each.
Herrings (Yarmouth) 2 firkins 13s.	Samon troute.
Ling.	Scollops.
Lobsters 5 for 2s. 8d.	Soles 7 for 2s. 4d.
	Spratts 300 for 1s. 6d.
	Turbots.

The names of these fish, however, which were also eaten at Herstmonceux, probably sounds strange to most of us:—

Butts 10 for 1s.	Rotchets <sup>14</sup> (piper gurnard) each 2d.
Damsells.	Thornbacks (Thornback rays).
Maids each 2d.	Urses.
Pipers.	Wivers.
Red fish.	

The carp and tench used are stated to have been "killed of my lords store," and were taken from the fish ponds and stews, which were artificially stocked with these fish. There is a note at the end of the account book about the stocking of these ponds:—"March 13, 1647, Hodeshill pond sewed<sup>15</sup> and at that time put into ye Horsepond 33 greate carps; into ye Brick eel pond 20 midling carps; into ye stew going to Church 7 greate carps 3 small carps & 25 small eels." When, owing to the badness of the roads, it was impossible to obtain sea fish far from the coast, these pond fish were of much greater value and importance for food than is now the case. In a lease of a farm at Chevening, granted by Francis in 1650, he specially excepts the right to take fish out of the moat round the farm house, or out of any pond on the farm. Occasionally fish, such as cod and ling, were bought in very large quantities, no doubt for salting, and we find entries such as "a heap of fish 148

<sup>14</sup> "The whiting known to all, a general wholesome dish. The gurnet, rochet, mayd and mullet dainty fish."

—Drayton *Cent. Dic.*

<sup>15</sup> Drained (*Cent. Dic.*).

cod & 10 Lings 03<sup>li</sup> 02<sup>s</sup> 00<sup>d</sup>. At times the fish was bought by the "rider" or by the "dossier." Thus we find:—

P<sup>d</sup> messenger for a rider of fish 01<sup>s</sup> 06<sup>d</sup>.

P<sup>d</sup> for 2 dossiers of fish & his iornay from Hastings.

The gardens of Herstmonceux do not seem to have always been able to provide sufficient fruit for the establishment, as we find the following purchases:—

		s.	d.
6th July, 1644	22 lbs. cherries at 3 <sup>d</sup> per pound.....	05	06
27th " "	Anton the Frenchman for a pa of panniers with pairs ( <i>sic</i> ) out of France .....		
" " "	P <sup>d</sup> for 320 apricocks sent from Maidstone	15	00
28th June, 1645	P <sup>d</sup> for 12 lbs. of cherries to make tarts ..	02	00
19th June, 1647	P <sup>d</sup> for strawberries .....	00	06
21st Aug., "	P <sup>d</sup> for plums to make tarts.....	00	04
9th Oct., "	P <sup>d</sup> for 100 quinces bought at Maidstone ..	09	02

While the entry on June 5th to 12th, 1647, of "Paid in reward a poore woman that presented a basket of strawberries 02<sup>s</sup>" shows that in spite of years of labour on the part of strawberry growers to produce early varieties, there has not been so great an advance in this direction during the last 250 years as many people would imagine.

Foreign fruit appears to have been seldom purchased, but now and then there are mention of oranges and lemons, and from one of these entries of fifty oranges and nine lemons in March for 2s. 6d., and another for 12 lemons for 1s. 6d. in December, they do not appear to have been as costly as might reasonably have been expected.

Samphire, which was not improbably brought from the cliffs round Beachy Head, was purchased from time to time; so we find:—"Paid for 2 boshells & 1 peck of Sampher 8<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>."

It was used as a pickle, and no doubt was eaten as an antiscorbutic in the days when vegetables were more rare, and when salt meat formed a more frequent article of diet than is now the case. Another antiscorbutic remedy was "Scurvey grass," also brought from the seaside.

	s.	d.
Paid for scuruie grass for a drink for Mr. Wood &c.....	02	06
Paid Tye for one iornaye from Bourne with the said scuruie grass .....	01	00

Simple herbal remedies were then more in vogue than now, and we have other entries referring to their use, of which the following are examples:—

Paid for 2 li of prunes & 2 <sup>d</sup> . worth of worm seeds for my lords daughters 06 <sup>d</sup> . (Worm seeds were a popular vermifuge; they are the seeds of the treacle mustard).		
Paid Widdow Lewis for gathering herbs 2 daies	06 <sup>d</sup> .	
Paid a maiden for gathering herbs for my 2 yong mistresses	02 <sup>d</sup> .	

They did not, however, entirely rely on herbs in cases of illness; bleeding was then greatly in vogue for both man and beast, so we find:—

	s.
Paid my lords beneuolence for letting blood sick folkes.....	10
Paid Mr. Waters for letting T. Christian's blood .....	01
Paid for bleeding the runts, the Kiene & young Cattle & 2 men that did helpe .....	05

In ordinary cases of child birth the attendance of a midwife was all that was thought necessary, and even when a person occupying a position of importance like Lady Dacre was confined of her first child no medical assistance appears to have been sought for. The accounts for the week in which Philadelphia was born make no mention of any doctor being called in, but show that "my lord" gave away "beneuolences" as follows:—

	li.	s.	d.
Paid my lords beneuolence to Widdow Craddock the midwife of Battle .....	05	00	00
Paid my lords beneuolence to Elizabeth Squib the laundry maid .....	00	10	00
Paid my lords beneuolence to John Furbeck the coachman	00	05	00
Paid my lords beneuolence to John Blunden the postilian	00	05	00

Elizabeth Squib's occupation sufficiently explains the reason she might be considered to have some claim on "my lords beneuolence," and if these "beneuolences" were given to the stable men in connection with the child's birth also, as was probably the case, it was no doubt in order to reward them for some special trouble and difficulty they encountered in fetching the midwife

and her assistants to the Castle. The Sussex roads, always terrible during winter, were especially bad that January, being, as Francis said in a letter to Lord Grey, written to excuse his attendance at the House of Lords, "extremely clogged by a very deep snow."<sup>16</sup>

There were staying at the Castle at the time of this confinement of Lady Dacre "y<sup>e</sup> nurce, the midwife, Glid's wife, & diuers attendants, besides their husbands." Mrs. Glid was probably an assistant to the midwife with some pretensions to medical skill, as within six months of the child's birth we find this entry:—

Paid to Glid's wife for cutting M<sup>rs</sup> Philadelphia's tongue 02<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>.

In cases which were considered too serious to be treated by "M<sup>r</sup> Waters," "Glid's wife," or even by "Widdow Craddock," the usual medical adviser employed at the Castle was Dr. Nehemiah Panton, of Brightling. This doctor was the second of his name that lived at Brightling Place, and seems to have been a person of some importance, sufficiently so in any case to have been entitled to bear arms.<sup>17</sup> There are three or more entries relating to this Dr. Panton, one of which is:—

Paid M<sup>r</sup> Panton, Physitian, 6 iornaies to M<sup>rs</sup> Phyladelphia Lennard 3<sup>li</sup>.

But from the following entry we see that, on one occasion certainly, a far more highly feed doctor was called in:—

	li.	s.	d.
Deliuered unto my lord to giue Dr. Widdorbon's man . .	01	00	00
Deliuered in gould unto my lord to giue Dr. Widdowbon	10	00	00

The servants seem to have been well looked after when they were ill, as there are several entries of the following class:—

	li.	s.	d.
Paid Hawkins wife for tending ye sick maidens 10 daies	00	03	00
Paid Widdow Weeks for tending sick seruants a fortnight	00	04	00

To return to the accounts referring to articles of weekly consumption, it may be noted that that of salt was as a rule half a bushel, but sometimes as much as a

<sup>16</sup> Thurlow State Papers.

<sup>17</sup> Horsfield's *Sussex*, Vol. I.

whole bushel. Among the entries of the purchase of salt we find in December, 1643:—"12 boshells of baye salt at 04<sup>s</sup>; 54 boshells of white salt at 03<sup>s</sup>." Vinegar, written "vinigre," was in almost weekly consumption to the extent sometimes of a gallon costing 01s. and sometimes a pottle at 6d. For winter use, when the supplies from the Home farm ran short, butter was occasionally bought, so we find one November: "Paid for 104 li. of potted butter at 6d. ob a li. 02<sup>li</sup> 16<sup>s</sup> 04<sup>d</sup>."

Considering the very great size of the mansion and the large number of persons entertained there the amount of candles used seems wretchedly inadequate, and one can only conclude that the inhabitants must have spent those hours when daylight failed them in a miserable state of darkness. In one week, in June, with very few people in the house, the amount used was only 3-lbs.; and in the following December, when about thirty visitors were staying, 4 dozen and 4-lbs., at a cost of 4d. per lb. One of the entries for candles is, "Candles: p<sup>d</sup> for 13 dozon of graate cotton lights 03<sup>li</sup>; p<sup>d</sup> for 3 dozon of small lights 12<sup>s</sup> 00<sup>d</sup>."

The following list, with the prices of the articles mentioned, shows that a considerable quantity of grocery, spices and condiments were used. Mustard was bought unground, as entries of mustard seed are not infrequent, as *e.g.*, "3 quarts of mustard seeds & 4 li. of Rozin for ye Cookes use 01<sup>s</sup> 05<sup>d</sup>." The other prices were as follows:—

Sugar . . . . .	per lb.	10d.	Mace . . . . .	per oz.	10d.
Reasings . . . . .	" "	4d.	Nutmegs . . . . .	" "	4d.
Corrans . . . . .	" "	5d.	Jenier (ginger?) . . . . .	" "	1d.
Pruens . . . . .	" "	2d.	Synamon (cinnamon) . . . . .	" "	6d.
Cloues . . . . .	per oz.	8d.	Pepper . . . . .	" "	1½d.

Among other dishes in which spices were greatly used was potted venison, as we find, "Paid for 2 oz. of nutmeggs 2 oz. of cloues & mace 12 oz. of pepper 4 oz. of ienier & 3 crocks for my lord's potted venison 06<sup>s</sup> 06<sup>d</sup>."

It is evident that the general drink at Herstmonceux for all classes, whether gentle or simple, was home-brewed beer, and this would seem to have been drunk in no sparing manner, as they used an almost incredible quantity of it,

and it appears to have been the custom at the Castle to keep as much as 60 to 90 hogsheads in stock. The amount of beer consumed was frequently five or six, but on occasions as much as nine hogsheads a week, an amount far in excess of what would be drawn in any two ordinary village public-houses at the present time. Taking six hogsheads as the consumption of an ordinary week, and allowing twenty-eight servants, which was about the usual number, and twelve other persons as inhabitants of the Castle, that would give an average consumption of eight gallons per week to every man, woman and child within its walls, which is indeed a prodigious quantity to have got through. The cost of this beer varied greatly, probably because, being home-brewed, the value of the ingredients only are debited; and this, of course, would fluctuate from one season to another; but the average cost per gallon, taken from the account book at random for seven weeks, works out at about  $1\frac{1}{2}$ d. It is not clear what system was adopted in estimating the cost of the beer consumed, but I think, as the accounts show that hops were grown on land attached to the Castle, it is probable that the only ingredient charged to the beer was malt.

Although home brew was the principal, it was by no means the only form of alcoholic drink consumed by Lord Dacre and his friends. Among the items of extraordinary expenditure are a good many entries which refer to the purchase from time to time of claret at about 2s. a gallon, and of sack at 3s. a gallon; the latter is often specially stated to be for "my ladies use." In May, 1644, we see that there was paid to "the Frenchmen for a punchin of wine conteyning y<sup>e</sup> third part of a tunne 07<sup>li</sup>." There are also some references to "hott waters," as "5 Runtelets of hott water £5," and "16 dozou & 6 rundelets of hott waters £11. 3." This, no doubt, meant spirits; and white wine and "honie to make mead" are also not infrequent entries, the latter costing 6s. a gallon.

This book contains at the end of the accounts of each week's expenditure a note of the persons who had then



been staying in the Castle; and the following list for the week, from 8th to 15th August, 1646, is a typical specimen of the others:—

STRANGERS.

Mr. Thomas Lennard & 3 men, Mr. Bois, gouvernor of Douer Castle & 2 men, Capt. Fowle, Mr. Carter, Mr. George Parker & his man, Mrs. Phyladelphia Parker & her maid, Mr. Barker, Mr. Chayney, Mr. Hall, Mr. Clark, Mr. Choone his wife, besides plumers, masons, armourers, roopers of flax<sup>18</sup> and other workmen in making & carrying.

The list for the previous week ends up:—"and many heyers and flax pullers besides all comers and goers." While a not infrequent termination to these lists of guests is: "and diuers of the other neighbours."

These weekly lists of guests, for in every week the names of some visitors to the Castle are recorded, show that Francis was extremely hospitable and had kept pretty well open house.

Among other visitors were the Lords Nottingham, Westmoreland, Montague and Stamford, all belonging to the same political party as did Francis. One of the Earl of Stamford's sons was christened "Leonard," possibly after Francis, who may not improbably have been his godfather.

As might be expected, Lord Dacre's house was somewhat a rendezvous for the Parliamentary army. We find the General Sir William Waller and his wife Lady Anne (a daughter of the Earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham), and their boys, were often at Herstmonceux. The following entries refer to soldiers being quartered at the Castle:

January 164 $\frac{3}{4}$ , besides several other guests, Sir W<sup>m</sup> Waller Sir Michael Lucir and at least 20 other officers, gentlemen, and others of their attendants & retainers.

July 1646, 2 Captains 1 lifnant & 18 troopers.

August, 1647, Lifetenant Dean, Maior Phillips, Quartermaster Stroud 5 souldiers.

The next week the same and "2 more souldiers;" these soldiers left the Castle on the 21st September, but in March, 164 $\frac{8}{9}$ , there is a further mention of soldiers being at Herstmonceux.

<sup>18</sup> Ropers, *i. e.*, ropemakers.

Entertaining visitors in the seventeenth century must have been a serious undertaking, as many brought more than one servant, and others, not content with servants, had other attendants with them, as for instance:—"Lady Grandison and 2 gentlewomen." Of all the numerous visitors none can have taxed the resources of Herstmonceux more than did the Waller family, as besides many visits of the General, his wife and children, we find these notes:—

July, 1647, Sir W<sup>m</sup> Waler, his lady, y<sup>e</sup> Lady Finch, 4 of their children & 14 servants of theirs.  
 August, 1647, Lady Ann Waler with 2 sons and 3 daughters, 1 gentlewoman, a nurse, and 4 maid and 6 men servants.

Besides showing hospitality to persons in his own sphere, Lord Dacre did not forget his humble neighbours, and each Christmas we find such entries as the following:

Paid my lords reward to 44 poore people, 44 stone of beefe, 44 louses and in money 01<sup>li</sup> 02<sup>s</sup> 00<sup>d</sup>.

The account book contains a good many references to hawking. The head faulkenor at one period covered by the account book was named Gutrich, and his wages were £8 a year, and those of his assistant about £4. 10s. The following are some of the entries that relate to this sport:

	li.	s.	d.
For bells & tresses for my lords hauke .....	00	04	00
P <sup>d</sup> for one li dimd (1½ lbs.) of powder and 12 li of shott to kill hawksmeat .....	00	05	00
Paid for 3 li beefe for the hawkes .....	00	00	06
Paid 1 doz on dimd pigeons for the haukes .....	00	02	03
Paid for a faulkeners gloue for Mr. Shoarditch, & for his dogges' meat at Bayly .....	00	02	06
Paid Mr. Shoarditch for haukesmeat in his last iornaye to London, for a pair of bells for his hauke and his expences during his hauking at Mr. Alchorne .....	00	06	06
Paid Mr. Shoarditch in expences for himself & spanniels in his iornaye to J. Glidds hauking for Feasants ....	00	11	00
Paid S <sup>r</sup> Thomas Dike's Faulkenor for presenting a leash of feasants & haking .....	00	05	00
Paid for 6 doz on of pigeons for the hauks .....	00	09	06

There are several more entries of this nature, and the following appear also to relate to hawking:—

	li.	s.	d.
Paid for climbing 5 doz on of Herons .....	00	10	00
Paid for making a new heron rope .....	01	03	00

	li.	s.	d.
Paid for white leather for the herne climbers use . . . . .	00	00	06
Paid more to Lewes for a poale to his hearne (heron) hooke . . . . .	00	00	06
Paid the heron climer for climbing 8 dozoon dimd of herons	00	17	00
Paid for climbing 30 rooks for the hauks . . . . .	00	00	10

Although the meaning of "climbing herons" is rather obscure, the last item of climbing rooks puts it beyond all doubt that it meant procuring young herons by climbing up trees and catching them by means of a pole with some sort of noose or hook at the end. These herons may have been caught merely for the purpose of feeding the hawks, but I think it more likely the object of catching them was in order to turn them out in front of the hawks before they could fly strongly and so to "enter" the latter to killing herons, as in the palmy days of hawking herons were considered to afford the best sport for hawkers.

Besides hawking, there was probably a certain amount of coursing and shooting indulged in at Herstmonceux, as is suggested by the following entries:—

	li.	s.	d.
Paid in reward to a man that brought my lords greyhound . . . . .	00	01	00
Paid in reard to Mr. Bakers man that presented a cross bow to my lord . . . . .	00	05	00
Paid for two birding pooches for my lord . . . . .	00	08	00
Paid the smith for mending a birding peece <sup>19</sup> & 3 locks & a new key . . . . .	00	02	04
Paid Ongly gunsmith for a half bent musket for my lord	01	00	00
Paid Ongly for a greate gunne for my lords use . . . . .	01	10	00
Paid Ongly in full paiement of 19s for a fyre lock, a stock, a screwd barrel & setting it up, for a stock, a scowerer, a worme for a little peece of Mr. Shoar-ditches allowing 04 <sup>s</sup> for a snaphaunce <sup>20</sup> of my lords set on ye stock of a steele barrell . . . . .	00	15	00

There are other entries which appear to relate to sporting firearms; but "Paid J. Ongly for 4 muskets and a case of pistolls for my lord 05<sup>li</sup>" would seem to refer to firearms to be used as weapons rather than for sport.

<sup>19</sup> A fowling piece (*Cent. Dic.*).

<sup>20</sup> Snaphaunce, a hand gun fired by flint and steel as distinguished from a firelock (*Cent. Dic.*).

While on the subject of shooting it may be remarked that in the seventeenth century what we know as close season for game was not much observed, as these entries show :—

September 7th to 14th, 1644. Paid in reward to J. Lewis that present 3 young feasants to my lady 01<sup>s</sup>.

March 14th to 21st, 1645. Paid in reward to a woman that presented a Phesant to my lady 02<sup>s</sup>.

At the present time, when so many persons turn out partridges purchased from Hungary and elsewhere, in order to increase their stock, the following entry is of special interest :—

Jan. 30th to Febraury 6th, 1646. Paid Mr. Shoarditch for 5 partridges to be turned abroad 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>.

Tame pheasants also appear not to have been unknown, as we find “p<sup>d</sup> in reward to one that presented 3 tame feasants 01<sup>s</sup> 00<sup>d</sup>, but there is nothing here to show whether they were turned off in the woods, or whether they were kept as pets in an aviary.

The above entries show that Francis Lord Dacre was much devoted to field sports, but there is nothing remarkable in this, as great fondness for sport has ever been a leading characteristic of English landowners; what is remarkable is the particular form of sport to which he was chiefly addicted, and that was yachting. It is said that the word yacht was not known in England until 1660, when the Dutch presented one to Charles II., but even a casual inspection of the Herstmonceux account book would show this statement to be incorrect, and the numerous references to the “yought” shows how fond Lord Dacre was of sailing.

Thomas Lord Dacre,<sup>21</sup> who wrote an account of his family, says of his ancestor Francis that “It is said in the family that he took great delight in all matters relating to Navigation, and that he presented King Charles the second (who was himself very understanding in that art) with a model of a light vessel, built in a

<sup>21</sup> This Lord Dacre, b. 1717, d. 1786, was the last Lennard to hold that title, which, as he died without leaving legitimate issue, descended in the female line to the family of Trevor Roper and from them to the Brands.

new manner, invented by himself, which was greatly approved of by the King and followed afterwards in the construction of ships of this kind." It is not impossible that this entry "Jan<sup>y</sup> 1647<sup>7</sup>/<sub>8</sub> Paid Mr. Wyet for drawing a moddle 01<sup>h</sup>" refers to the very model which Lord Dacre, some years later, presented to Charles II.

A letter from the Earl of Leicester to Mr. Secretary Coke, dated <sup>2 Nov.</sup><sub>23 Oct.</sub> 1636,<sup>22</sup> shows that when seventeen years of age Lord Dacre had escaped to France and back to Rye at least on one occasion, when he and other passengers were in great danger from some "Dunkerkers, who used violence against them & robbed them & if the sight of a Holland man of Warre had not made them go away they had used them worse." It is not improbable that, being near the sea, he frequently took little voyages in the Channel, and so early acquired that love for sailing which he appears to have had all his life. In January, 1660, he was nominated one of the Wardens of the Trinity House Corporation, and in June, 1661, the year before his death, it was agreed by the whole Company of the Elder and Younger Brethren that he and the Earl of Sandwich should stand for the election for Master. The election took place the same day, but it went against Lord Dacre, the Earl of Sandwich being chosen.<sup>23</sup>

The following are some of the entries referring to Lord Dacre's ships, from which it would appear that he had a "barque" as well as a "yought," called the "Primrose;" also "a Pink," a shallop, and that he kept them at Pevensey. This is in itself of some interest, as for a long period the creek at Pevensey has been silted up till hardly any remains of it exist.<sup>24</sup> The following entries show that in 1645 some efforts were being made to improve it:—

	s.	d.
January. Paid in expences at Pemsie at the meeting aboute opening ye hauen.....	01	06
Paid in expences at Hailsham at the meeting aboute opening the hauen at Pemsie and making a suffitient dame .....	01	04

<sup>22</sup> Collins' *Letters and Memorials of State* (Lond., 1746), Vol. II., pp. 432-6.

<sup>23</sup> Records of Trinity House.

<sup>24</sup> Horsfield's *Sussex*, quoting Camden, who said in 1610, speaking of Pevensey, that "it hath had a meane haven."

In those days it was possible to take goods from Pevensey to Herstmonceux by water, as is shown by the following entries :—

	li.	s.	d.
Paid J. Weeks & Burton for one daies work to Pemsie in taking inuentury of such things as weare there in my lords storehouse .....	00	02	04
Paid Burton for his horse and cart to bring goods out of the warehous to the water side and for bring them thence to Herstmonceux in his boate <sup>25</sup> .....	00	04	00
Paid for 12 li of pitch to Cauke the boate to carry the corn to Pemsie <sup>26</sup> .....	00	02	00

How far Lord Dacre ventured in his yacht does not appear, but the accounts show that she certainly at times sailed as far as London. The following entries are of interest as showing some items of what his hobby cost the first Englishman who is known to have been a yachtsman :—

	li.	s.	d.
Paid Mr. Wright 4 men and a boy 6 weeks iourney at 12 <sup>li</sup> per month amounting, whereof Capt Brooke paid 2 <sup>li</sup> 14 <sup>s</sup> 10 <sup>d</sup> .....	16	10	06
Paid for tow and nails used aboute my Lord's yought at Pemsie .....	01	00	00
Paid the cooke for 20 li of tallow used aboute the Primrose at Pemsie.....	01	00	00
Paid Richard for 2 porters for helping to hale (haul?) up the Primrose at Pemsie .....	00	01	06
<i>Memo</i> 2 pieces beef, 2 ioynts mutton, 1 ioynt veale, a couple chickens sent to my Lord's yought at Pemsie..			
Paid J. Nickoll keeper of my Lord's yought at Pemsie for one months pay and beere .....	01	14	00
Paid G. Richardson for making a dock at Pemsie for my Lords yought .....	06	00	00
Five mens labour that carried two lighters of beech to lay in ye bottom of ye dock .....	00	10	00
Paid T. Stedman for 5 daies worke in cacking (caulking) my Lord's barques and yought.....	00	10	10
Paid J. Weekes 6 daies worke aboute the yought.....	00	05	00
Paid Mr. Wright for mending and trimming the yought	04	15	03
Paid Mr. Wright for 3 li of oakum, 100 3 <sup>d</sup> nails, for 200 scupper nails, for a shiver for a mast, beere for workmen for ye ship, carpenter's work 6 daies, for 2 labourers for digging under ye yought and helping to house the sails.....	01	06	07

<sup>25</sup> See also reference to passage of the "yought" from Gravesend to Herstmonceux, page 130.

<sup>26</sup> This apparently refers to corn grown at Herstmonceux and taken thence by water.

	li.	s.	d.
Paid for an anker for my Lords yought waying 113 li..	00	17	08
Paid the ship carpenter for one days worke .....	00	02	02
Paid the messenger that brought word that my Lord's barque was at Pemsie .....	00	00	06
Receued more of Mr. Wright my Lord's part for the barque for his fraught to London and back againe to Pemsie .....	04	16	08
Paid Mr. Wright mr. of my Lord's barq .....	01	02	01
Paid Stevenson 8 barrels of beere and the casks for 13 hundred and 14 li of biskets, for 18 bisket barrels and coopers work, for 286 cod fishes and lings, for portorage, the hire of a boat to carry ye prouision to the Downs, & the parties charges that bought the said prouisions, & went in the boats to the Downs to see the deliverie thereof &c .....	27	18	06
Paid more by Capt. Skinner's assignment for conduct- ing the said Captain and his barque to the Downs....	03	06	06
Paid to John Waters, pillate, for conducting my Lords yought from Grauesend to Hurstmonceux <sup>27</sup> .....	02	10	00
Paid for two parcell of canuis contayning 150 ells for sayles and shippes .....	08	15	00
Paid for a tow line 07 <sup>s</sup> for 6 li of oakum 01 <sup>s</sup> for a clip 16 <sup>d</sup> and for 2 thrumbbs for my Lord's use 10 <sup>s</sup> 04 <sup>d</sup> ....			
Paid S. Gawen for a man's help to bring my Lord's shallop to Pemsie.....	00	02	06
Paid more to him for three bottles of beere at my Lord's going to sea .....	00	00	06
Paid more for the labourers helpe being 7 men to unrig my Lord's yaught .....	00	05	00
Paid more to him for 2 scuppetts, and for nailes, needles and thridd.....	00	00	09
Paid more to him for a sayle soulede for my Lord's shallop .....	00	12	00
Paid more to him for an anker for the said shallop ....	00	07	00
Paid more to him for a couple of oers for the shallop ..	00	02	06
Paid for 2 main sheths & tacks for the same & for carrying them .....	00	02	03
Paid more to him his wages due for a fortnight .....	01	02	06
Paid 3 labourers that did helpe to digg out my Lord's boats at Pemsie .....	00	02	08
Paid halfe yeares rent for my Lord's warehouse at Pemsie	00	10	00
Paid more for help for fastening my Lord's lighter ....	00	01	00
Paid Gawen for one months attendance upon my Lord's barque .....	02	00	00
Received for 7 tunnes of iron & 19 bags of hop carried in my Lord's boat at Pemsie hauen .....	00	06	06
(Several entries for carriage of iron in the lighter at Pemsie— one for as much as 30 tons.)			

<sup>27</sup> This must surely mean Pevensey. It is hardly conceivable that even at this period a water-way deep enough for a yacht existed as far as Herstmonceux.

	li.	s.	d.
<i>Memorandum.</i> Beef sent to sea this weeke by estimation 8 stone, beere 2 rundeletts, candles, sugar & spice how much my Lord himself knoweth.			
Paid for looking to my lord's pink <sup>28</sup> 12 mos; for a fresh samon, helping to hale (haul) up my lord's Pink and carrying his sailes &c.....	01	01	00
Paid Mr. Parker's man for fetching my lord's boat out of Kentland streame .....	00	01	00
Paid Mr. Barnes his charges from Hastings to London 15 <sup>s</sup> & for bringing my lord's yaught from thence to Pemsie 50 <sup>s</sup> .....	03	05	00
Paid Stunson which hee disbursed to the Hastings men that saued my lord's bote .....	01	17	00

During the period covered by these accounts, taxes of various descriptions were numerous, as it might be expected would be the case during a time of civil war. It is not easy to discover from the account book upon what system these taxes were calculated. Such taxes as the following entry refers to would seem to have been paid in part by the occupier and in part by the landlord:—

Paid two thirds of two weekly Scotts imposed on Landlords by the Parliament 12<sup>s</sup>.

Some of the entries read as if the unfortunate owners paid taxes to both King and Parliament; thus we find from 10th to 17th February, 1643:—

Paid two thirds of the roiall subsodie and five monthly Scotts to the Parliament use 17<sup>s</sup> 08<sup>d</sup>.

The exigencies of the combatants caused special contributions to be levied, so we find in April, 1644:—

Paid two thirds of ten months Scott to ye Parliament and for ye aduance of Sir William Waler's armie 01<sup>li</sup> 04<sup>s</sup> 00<sup>d</sup>.

In May of the same year, "For 15 monthly Scotts ye great subsodie Scott & prouision for ye armie 08<sup>s</sup>."

Paid for a Scott made for the raisinge of 23<sup>li</sup> 18<sup>s</sup> 08<sup>d</sup> for the maytenance of the armies, made Apl 20th, 1645, for the hundred of Foxearle 01<sup>li</sup> 03<sup>s</sup> 04<sup>d</sup>

Besides these "Scotts," of which the account book contains so many entries, there occur not infrequently

<sup>28</sup> Pink—a vessel with a very narrow stern (*Cent. Dic.*).



references to special "Scotts," such as "One Scott for maind (maimed) souldiers."

Scotts to the poore of Wartling parish for Wartling Wood.

Scotts for growth of Buckholt woods.

To the churchwardens of Heathfield one Scott for their Church 5<sup>s</sup>.

There are also entries of payment of "waines" (sometimes written "Wanes") of Scotts as:—

	li.	s.	d.
Paid the waines of 2 bookes for waterscotts .....	11	19	08
Paid Mr. Markwick in waines as appeareth by the waine book .....	01	08	06

Also repayment of monies paid for waines apparently due from Lord Dacre:—

Received the wanes of 1 Scott of 12<sup>d</sup> the acre returned by A. Hently.

There are several entries of this nature referring to waines of a varying number of Scotts, calculated at various prices per acre, some as low as  $\frac{1}{2}$ d. per acre and some as high as 5d.

Besides these burdens there had also to be paid "Parliament sesse (cess)," which was often of considerable amount; and a special tax, called "The Irish tax," is also recorded early in 1649.

The Parliament's great need of funds during the Civil War was the cause of excise duties being imposed for the first time in England; accordingly we find in the account book many references to payments made for this purpose. Excise was payable not only on the home-brewed beer, but also on butcher's meat consumed and even on rabbits. The following entry will serve as a specimen of the others of a like nature:—

	li.	s.	d.
Paid Mr. Osmondton the excise for seven weeks ending 30th May, 1644, for the excise of beere for 28 seruants seven weeks; and for excise of 3 heifers, 14 sheep, 2 veales, 4 lambbs valued (?) in the whole 18 li at 1 <sup>s</sup> per li, and the excise for beere 7 weeks 08 <sup>s</sup> 02 <sup>d</sup> .....	01	06	02

This excise of beer works out at only  $\frac{1}{2}$ d. per week per servant, which is an extremely small amount when the vast quantities of beer that we have seen they consumed is taken into consideration.

At the period which we are considering, the most usual way of getting about was on horseback, especially in Sussex, which, until much later times, was noted for its bad roads; so we find such entries as:—

	li.	s.	d.
Paid y <sup>e</sup> charge of myself & my horse into Cambridgeshire 19 daies.....	01	18	06
Paid for showing (shoeing) my horse & chambering my saddle in my iornaye .....	00	01	10

Women, when travelling, rode as well as men did, so we find payments to the saddler for pillions.

Lord and Lady Dacre, however, travelled to and from London in a coach and six. We should know this from the fact of there being both coachman and postillion employed at the Castle, even if we had no other evidence, but we find in the account book such entries as:—

	li.	s.	d.
Paid for oyling my lords coach and mending the harnice .....	00	12	00
Paid for leather and mending the coach harnice when my lord & my lady went to London.....	00	06	00
Paid the Coachman for meat for himself, the postilian & six horses from London to Hurstmonceux .....	01	01	02

On one occasion Lord Dacre seems to have had to hire a coach to travel down from London, as in June, 1646, there is this entry:—

	li.	s.	d.
Paid for hire of a coach from London ouer and aboue 17s. rec <sup>d</sup> before.....	03	10	00
Paid more by my lords benuolence for the coachman ..	00	05	00

Goods were often carried on horseback in these times instead of being drawn on wheels, so we find the purchase of a “sumpter” or pack horse for £12; but there were professional carriers then, as there are records of more than one payment to “Grace the cariar for carrying betwixt Herstmonceux & London & Wimbleton<sup>29</sup> 03<sup>li</sup> 02<sup>s</sup> 03<sup>d</sup>,” but there is nothing to show how these goods were carried. One entry in this account book suggests that runners were occasionally employed to carry letters; this entry, which refers to payments for

<sup>29</sup> I am not able to find any place of this name.

several things, is :—" Paid to Thomas Maurice<sup>80</sup> as appeareth by his bill, his charge downe from London, & for lead, a melting panne (pan), casting Bullets, my lord's going by water, nutts, and his runing iornaye 08<sup>s</sup> 08<sup>d</sup>."

Francis Lennard, like so many of his family, spent more than his income, and the account book shows that he was reduced to borrowing money from time to time from Field, the keeper of this account book, from Wood, who was also in his service, and from several other persons.

The first record I have of his borrowing money is in 1646; Lord Baltinglass, the husband of one of Lord Dacre's cousins, being pressed for money, as was usually his case, probably applied to Francis for a loan, and he, not being able to lend the money, borrowed it for him from Field, and no doubt made himself responsible for the repayment of principal and interest. "March 21st, 1646. Paid Field interest on 50<sup>li</sup> lent to my Lord Baltinglass 04<sup>li</sup>."

There are several entries later, which refer to Lord Dacre's loans and his payment of interest on them. It is not easy to arrive at the amount of the loans, nor upon what terms they were made, as there is no specific account of them, only such references as the following :—

1647, March. Paid Mr. Smith & Field for the use of 500<sup>li</sup> due y<sup>e</sup> 28 July last past 30<sup>li</sup>.

April. Paid Kelly for the use of 150<sup>li</sup> due at o<sup>r</sup> Lady for one halfe yeere 6<sup>li</sup>.

July 24, 1647. Paid Sr Thomas Parker for the use of 500<sup>li</sup> one yeere 30<sup>li</sup>.

October, 1649. Paid Field for the use of 500<sup>li</sup> halfe a yeere 20<sup>li</sup>.

From these entries it would appear that Francis was able to borrow money at from six to eight per cent., which seems a low rate of interest considering the then scarcity of money; and that there is nothing to show that he gave any security for these loans.

<sup>80</sup> The name of Thomas "Morrice" appears among the list of servants, *ante* p. 114.

Whatever may have been the cause of Francis being driven to borrow money, it could not have been the expense of his family, which, during the period covered by these accounts, consisted of only two very young girls, born respectively in 1643 and 1644. There are a few entries concerning them, such as:—

	li.	s.	d.
Paid Kaye's wife for nursing Mrs. Philadelphia for three quarters of a year.....	04	10	00
Paid Mrs. Wood for 10 ells of Holland to make beds for my lady's next child at 5s. an ell.....	02	10	00
Paid Mrs. Wood for the midwiue's reward as I suppose	05	00	00
Paid for Holland to make aprens & bands for Mrs. Philadelphia Lennard.....	01	15	00
Paid Mrs. Phyladelphia Lennard to give to a musitian..	00	01	00
Paid for one ell of Hallam for Mrs. Phyladelphia and Mrs. Elizabeth Lennard.....	00	08	00
Paid for a primer for Mrs. Phyladelphia Lennard and other things.....	00	04	02

As Phyladelphia was at this date only four years old, it would appear that her education was commenced at an early age. There are three more entries concerning the children in 1649, which may be worth recording:—

	li.	s.	d.
Paid for 2 pair of shoes for Mrs. Phyladelpha & Mrs. Elizabeth Lennard.....	00	03	00
Paid for a p <sup>a</sup> of kniues, 6 yards of filliting, and a skeine of silk for Mrs. Phyladelph and her sister.....	00	01	08
Paid for 6 yards of ferret ribbon <sup>81</sup> for my lords daughters	00	02	00

I have not found many entries referring to Lady Dacre's allowance, and they are not conclusive as to what that allowance was, as there is nothing to show for certain whether it was £50 a year or £50 a quarter. We have such entries as these in 1645:—

May 16th. Paid in part of my ladies allowance due Midsummer 20<sup>li</sup>.  
 July 4. Paid my lady the whole remainder of her allowance due at Midsummer 30<sup>li</sup>.

There is, however, in the previous December, this entry: "Paid unto my Lady by my Lord's assignment 50<sup>li</sup>;" and this makes it nearly certain that her allowance

<sup>81</sup> Ferret ribbon was a narrow sort of ribbon.

was £200 a year. "My ladies withdrawing room" was re-decorated with a colour wash of 2-lbs. of umber at a cost of 2s. 6d., and on one occasion 4s. 6d. was paid for "a iornaye to Rie<sup>32</sup> after enquire of a box which my lady expected out of France," but these are the only mention of payments on behalf of "my lady," except that, as we have seen, the sack bought is often said to be for her use.

I will conclude my extracts from this interesting account book by mentioning a few miscellaneous entries of things no longer in use, or which now have different names, or the meanings of which are obscure:—

	li.	s.	d.
Paid for cutting y <sup>e</sup> roots boynes & branches from the timber at Buckholt .....	00	02	06
Paid in reward to Mr. Perces maid that presented a pig and wafers .....	00	01	00
Paid my lords beneuolence to C. Wood's <sup>33</sup> spiced cup ..	00	05	00
Paid Sellis the taylor for 1 yard dimd of Pennistone <sup>34</sup> to make a saddle cloth.....	00	03	09
Paid for 5000 priggs for the masons use.....	00	05	00
Paid for a tauet of sand.....	00	01	00
Paid for Ketching a Canadie duck .....	00	00	02
Paid for a chasing haulter for the groome's use.....	00	01	00
Paid R. Plunket the amblers charges to Hurstmonceux & his return to London .....	00	13	06
Paid my lord for 11 commissioner's dinners at Pemsie the 2 <sup>d</sup> . of April 1646 at a Water Court .....	02	04	00
Paid more for the dinners of 33 skewers at that time & for wine at their dinner .....	01	17	00
Paid T. Marsh free mason for 2 daies work .....	00	01	04
Paid in reward to ringers at Bourne .....	00	05	00
Paid in reward to Goodman Page his man that presented a bastard Feasant cock & a couple of Poehens from his M <sup>rs</sup> .....	00	02	06
Paid for 28 ells of Pouledauis <sup>35</sup> 1 li of pack thrid and a pack needle .....	01	05	00
Paid for Sallet oyle & Musgadnie for my lord's mare ..	00	01	04
Paid for 1 li of Poule-almandek for the groome's use ..	00	00	08
Paid for 12 quarries <sup>36</sup> of glass put into seuerall windows .....	00	01	00

<sup>32</sup> Rye then still a seaport, though fast decaying in those days.

<sup>33</sup> Wood was in the employment of Lord Dacre.

<sup>34</sup> A coarse woollen stuff.

<sup>35</sup> A sort of coarse linen.

<sup>36</sup> Squares.

	li.	s.	d.
Paid for carrying 20 quarters of Oets & 32 boshells of wheate to Wimbleton & for a transeyer for a safe passage thereof .....	01	17	06
Paid for help of waggon 3 daies helping home with the hey & fetching 1 load of chalk & 2 loades of stones from Pemsie Castle <sup>37</sup> .....	01	05	00
Paid Widow Cooper for making 5 pā of new pillow coats .....	00	05	00

<sup>37</sup> This looks as if Pevensey Castle was then suffering the fate which afterwards overtook Herstmonceux and was being destroyed for the sake of its building materials.



# ANCIENT COATS OF ARMS IN CHICHESTER CATHEDRAL.

---

BY REV. PREBENDARY CODRINGTON, D.D.

---

THE ancient Coats of Arms, in Glass, Sculptured, Painted and Engraved, in the Cathedral are very few. When the Precincts of the Cathedral Close are included and the limit of antiquity brought down to the year 1600, the number is still inconsiderable; but a notice of them is probably worth making. If it be asked why the number is so small, it may be answered that the Cathedral was never rich in monuments, that the building as a whole is of earlier date than the use of heraldic decorations, and that the contents of it have been twice subject to plunder and destruction. The brass memorials, once fine and numerous, had all been carried off before 1634,<sup>1</sup> no doubt when the images and shrines were destroyed; and everything was again pillaged and defaced by the Parliamentary soldiers in 1642.

The absence of what is now the Coat of Arms of the See may be remarked, the Lord in Judgment, called Prester John. But this figure, though in very ancient use in seals, does not appear on any seal in the Cathedral Library as an heraldic charge on a shield till 1755.

I. In the CATHEDRAL there are only nine ancient Coats of Arms.

1. One solitary bit of old *Glass* remains; a shield now hanging in the window over Bishop Sherburne's tomb in the South Choir Aisle. This was formerly in the great window of the South Transept. It is very poor work and much damaged; but the leopard's faces,

<sup>1</sup> Precentor Walcott in *Gentleman's Magazine*, November, 1858, from an Itinerary of 1634.

plainly to be seen, show these to be the Arms of Edward Moore, Archdeacon of Lewes and Warden of Winchester, viz.: A fess dancetty between three leopard's faces. The time is that of Bishop Sherburne, about 1520.<sup>2</sup>

2. The *Sculptured* Coats are five.

i. The jupon of the effigy of an Earl of Arundel now in the North Aisle of the Nave bears the FitzAlan rampant lion. About that there is no doubt, though it is not certain which Earl the effigy represents.

ii. The Arms of William of Wykeham are in the spandrils, both within and without, of the doorway leading from the East alley of the Cloisters into the Presbytery.

iii. The boss in the centre of the vault of the second bay of the Choir before the Altar shows a shield carried by an Angel and sculptured with the Arms ascribed St. Richard, viz.: A Cross between four covered cups. This, which is evidently of 16th century date, has taken the place of the original boss, and probably belongs to Bishop Sherburne's adornment of the Sanctuary. It may be seen in the centre of the painted decoration of the roof represented on page 125 of the account of the Cathedral in Bell's Series.<sup>3</sup>

iv. On the tomb of Bishop Sherburne, in the South Choir Aisle, prepared by himself before 1529, there is above his effigy his Coat of Arms, carved, coloured and gilded, viz.: Quarterly *vert* and *or*; in the first quarter a pelican in her piety within a bordure indented; in the second and third a lion rampant; in the fourth an eagle displayed, all counterchanged.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Precentor Walcott (Early Statutes, p. 36) says these are the arms of St. Wilfrid, "azure three suns proper." It is now difficult to say what the field of the shield is, but the leopard's faces are plain.

<sup>3</sup> It may be safely asserted that St. Richard bore no arms; but the cross between covered cups was in later times assigned to him, as the arms mentioned in the last note were to St. Wilfrid. The colours are probably unknown.

<sup>4</sup> The paternal Arms of Bishop Sherburne were quarterly *vert* and *or*, in first and fourth quarters an eagle displayed, in second and third a lion rampant, all counter changed. The Bishop substituted for the eagle in the first quarter a Pelican in her piety, as Crammer substituted pelicans for the three cranes of his paternal coat. Bishop Sherburne in his Episcopal seal used only the pelican; as Bishop Foxe, of Winchester, used the same emblem for his Arms.



v. The Arms of Bishop Bickley, *ob.* 1596, are sculptured and coloured on his monument now in the Lady Chapel. They are, *or*, a chevron embattled counter-embattled, between three griffins' heads, *sable*.

3. There remain two Coats of Arms cut in *Brass*.

i. On the South side of the tomb of Bishop Day, *ob.* 1557, in the South Aisle of the Presbytery there is let into the stone a shield of his Arms, *viz.*: A cross between four half roses, from which issue rays of light; all counterchanged; on the cross a daisy flower. The brass let into the top of the tomb is modern; the colours there shown, red and white, are likely to be correct.

ii. The only complete memorial in brass in the Cathedral is on the wall on the left-hand of the entrance by the south porch into the nave. It gives the arms of William Bradbridge, thrice Mayor of Chichester, *ob.* 1546. The tinctures are, of course, not shown; the Arms are *or*, a pheon *sable*.

4. There remain, in fact, no ancient *Paintings* of Arms.<sup>5</sup> Those of Bishop Sherburne on his tomb and on the picture in the South Transept have been re-painted, and incorrectly. But there is in the Canons' Vestry a singular example of the written memorials commonly affixed to a hearse in the 16th century; a framed parchment which formerly hung over a grave near the tomb of Chancellor Blaxton, close to the South West Tower. On this are the Arms of Robert Buc, *viz.*: *gules* a cross *or*, in the 1st quarter<sup>6</sup> a besant.

II. In the CLOISTERS, over the door of the house in the South Alley, which belonged to the Royal Chantry, is a

<sup>5</sup> In the History and Description of the Cathedral, Bell's Series, the painted decoration of the roof, given on pp. 33, 125, from the copies made by T. Smith, shows the Arms of William of Wykeham, of Bishop Sherburne and those assigned to St. Richard. There is also a shield bearing three roundels, in the two upper ones two lions rampant facing each other, in the lower one the half-length figure of a King, with the inscription *Cedwalla quondam rex Suthsexu fundator hujus ecclesie*.

<sup>6</sup> There are two quartered coats, *viz.*: 1. Paly of 4, *or* and *gules*. 2. *Gules*, a fess chequy *or* and *sable* between 3 saltires *or*. The writing is as follows: D.O.M. et Piæ Mem. Sacrum. Hic gloriosiss. Redemptoris reditum desideratissimum Robertus Buc vir prudens et pius præstolatur, Roberti Buc de Melford in Suffolcia

fine panel with the Royal Arms and Supporters of Henry VII. The moulding of the panel is ornamented with two sets of badges; on the dexter side, four times repeated, those which are seen on the tomb of Henry V., at Westminster, viz.: The Swan and Antelope of the Bohuns chained together, and the Beacon of Henry V. On the other side, three times repeated, are the Beaufort Portcullis, the Rose, and the Fleur-de-lys. The stonework of the doorway below is an imitation of the ancient one now in Canon Lane.<sup>7</sup>

III. In CANON LANE.—i. The Entrance Gate has over the large archway, and on one side of it, the Arms of William of Wykeham. On the other side is the shield of the builder, or re-builder, of the Gate, Archdeacon Moore, a fess dancetty between three leopard's faces.

ii. The garden entrance to the house which was the Royal Chantry, mentioned above, is now framed with the doorway removed from the Cloisters. It is much made up with cement. There is a small shield with the Maltravers Fret; a Portcullis chained; and in one spandril a shield, the charge on which, apart from the holes bored into it, is a plain Cross surmounted by a Rose. This coat has never apparently been identified; but it may be conjectured to be the same Cross of St. George belonging to the City Guild which was to be seen on the Market Cross.

iii. In a window of the Canon's House, next to the Palace Gate, are two shields of Arms in glass, which should be noticed. One of these, of very poor work, carries without

armigeri, ex antiqua equestri Bucorum familia de Herthill in agro Eboracense oriundi et charissimæ fæminæ Joannæ Heigham Suffolciens. filius. Qui juvenis in expugnatione Bononiæ et in prælio Musselburgense sub SS. regibus Henrico VIII et Eduardo VI militavit. Obiit fere LXXnarius X die Jan. Anno Domini MDLXXX. Henricus Blaxton S. Theologiæ Doctor, Ecclesiæ Cicestren. Cancellarius, Testamenti Executor LMP.

Ego in justitia videbo faciem tuam :

Satiabor cum expergefata fuerit imago tua.

—Psalm xvi.

<sup>7</sup> It is remarkable that the imitation of the ancient doorway is carried so far that eight neat holes have been bored round the rose on the shield in the left spandril, in the belief that they formed an heraldic charge.—Precentor Walcott, *Early Statutes, &c.*, p. 53.

doubt the Arms of Sir William Weston, *ob.* 1540, the last Lord Prior in England of the Knights Hospitallers of St. John, *viz.*: Quarterly, 1 and 4, *ermine* on a chief *azure* 5 bezants; 2 and 3, *arg.* 3 camels *sable*; above all a chief of St. John, *arg.* a cross *gules*. There does not appear to be any connexion of the Cathedral with the Hospitallers or the Westons; but these arms were in the ancient house which occupied the same site.<sup>8</sup> The other shield is larger, and, though the colours are gone, is of very good work. The bearing is a crowned lion rampant impaling on a saltire 5 water bougets. The loss of colour prevents identification of the dexter coat; but the impalement is pretty certainly that of Sacheverel. Ambrose Sacheverel was one of the Wiccamical Prebendaries in 1626.

IV. In the BISHOP'S PALACE there are two collections of ancient arms.

i. In glass, in the east window of the Chapel, with the coats of Bishop King and of more modern Bishops, there are seven ancient and remarkable. Two of these were, no doubt, brought from Cowdray, corresponding to those described by Dallaway. These are—(1) The Arms of William Fitzwilliam, Earl of Southampton (who bought the property and began the house at Cowdray), in fourteen quarterings, *viz.*:—1 Fitzwilliam, 2 Neville, 3 Montagu, 4 Monthermer, 5 Clarell, 6 Scrope, 7 Comyn, 8 (Reygate), 9 Plantagenet, 10 Tiptoft, 11 Charlton, 12 Bradston, 13 Inglethorpe, 14 de Burgh. (2) Arms of Browne, Viscount Montague, in four great quarterings, *viz.*:—First and fourth, Browne quartering, Fitzalan and Maltravers; second, Neville quartering Montagu and Monthermer; third, Plantagenet, Tiptoft and Charlton. (3) Arms of West, Lord La Warr, *viz.*: Quarterly, 1 West (restored), 2 La Warr and Cantilupe quartered, 3 Mortimer, 4 Gresley. This probably came from Halnaker. (4) The Arms of Bishop Sherburne, put in inside-out, the green gone. (5) Three of Ernley, *viz.*:—*Arg.* on a bend *sable* 3 eagles displayed *or*; the first impaling Spring,

<sup>8</sup> Dallaway, Dally. The arms of the Lord Prior Weston, on his tomb in Camberwell Church, were identical with these. See Harrison's *Annals of an Old Manor House*, p. 70. The glass at Sutton Place is very superior to this piece.

*argent* on a chevron *sable* 3 bezants, the other two impaling Dawtrey, *az.* 5 fusils in fess *argent*.

There can be but little doubt that these, of Bishop Sherburne and Ernley, came from the old house at Cakeham, where the Bishop resided and built the tower, and which afterwards was leased to the Ernleys, of whom Sir John Ernley, *ob.* 1521, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, married Margaret Dawtrey, and William Ernley, *ob.* 1554, married Bridget Spring, of Lavenham. The coats impaling Dawtrey are not of the same date, and not contemporary with the Chief Justice.

ii. The beautiful ceiling of the Dining Room is painted on the wood with Arms, in four compartments. It has been re-painted, and all that should be gold is white. Each compartment contains four Tudor Roses, with the initials H., for Henry VIII., and K., for Katherine of Arragon, and four Coats of Arms, with the initials of those whom they represent.

The first compartment is shown by the initials R.S. to represent Bishop Sherburne. Three of the shields show the quarters of his Coat, *viz.*: The Pelican, the Eagle and the Lion. The fourth carries a Hat, now coloured red. If originally red it must have been placed in compliment to Cardinal Wolsey; but more probably it was originally green, and the Hat of the Bishop.

The second compartment is marked by the initials W.A. of William Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel, *ob.* 1543. The four shields bear, on two of them the lion rampant of Fitzalan, and on two the Fret of Maltravers.

The third compartment has the initials T.L. of Thomas West, Lord La Warr. The shields bear the Arms of West *arg.* a fess dancetty *sable*; of La Warr (*gules* crusilly a lion rampant *arg.*) quarterly with Cantilupe, *gules*, 3 lions' heads jessant de lys, *or*; of Gresley, *gules*, 3 bendlets; and of Mortimer. This last coat of Mortimer makes it more probable that the 9th Lord La Warr, whose mother was Elizabeth Mortimer, is represented than his father, also Thomas, who died in 1526. The ninth Lord was the builder of Halnaker.

The fourth compartment has the initials H.O., which no doubt refer to Sir Henry Owen, the son of Sir David Owen and of Mary, the heiress of the Bohuns of Midhurst. Of the four shields one bears the arms of Bohun of Midhurst (*or* a cross *azure*), with quarterings; another bears quartered arms of Arden and Bohun of Hereford and Northampton; the third bears the arms of Owen, quarterly, a chevron between three men's heads and a chevron between three stags' heads; the last bears the arms of Croft, the wife of Sir Henry Owen being Joyce, daughter of Sir Edmund Croft.

The date of the work can be nearly fixed by these Arms and initials, since the persons represented were no doubt contemporary. William Fitzalan became Earl of Arundel in 1524, and Sir Henry Owen sold Midhurst in 1528; the ceiling therefore was painted in that interval. The painting is ascribed to Bernardi, but has nothing of that renaissance character which marks his work.



# MASONS' AND OTHER INCISED MARKS IN NEW SHOREHAM CHURCH.

---

BY E. F. SALMON.


---

THE pillars of the Choir in New Shoreham Church exhibit many incised markings, and attention was directed to them as far back as 1850, when on November 1st a paper was read before the Archæological Institute by the Rev. J. Hewett, which was afterwards printed in the volume for that year, with drawings of some of them annexed. As they have hitherto, with one exception, remained undescribed in the *Sussex Archæological Collections*, it may not be inopportune to do so, after the visit of our Society to this interesting and beautiful church, and also to discriminate between what are masons' marks and those believed to be of votive or other character.

In 1840, and again in 1843, Mr. G. Godwin read papers before the Society of Antiquaries on "Incised Markings on Stones," which papers were subsequently published in the *Transactions* of that Society,<sup>1</sup> and were the first to bring to light the true signification of many of these ancient incised markings, which we now know as "masons' marks." The mark (Fig. A) which occurs on the third pillar from the west of the northern pier arches is also to be found on the ruined walls of the Farmery Chapel, Lewes Priory, in Malmesbury Abbey, and other churches, and is ascribed by Mr. Godwin to the Early English period, which practically agrees with the case of New Shoreham Church, as the mason who inscribed it may well have used it afterwards in buildings of more pronounced First Pointed style.

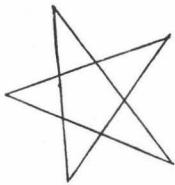
<sup>1</sup> *Archæologia*, 1849.

The fine specimen (Fig. B) is on the N. face of the first octagonal pillar of the same series of arches. Mr. P. M. Johnston states that beside the two hearts, cross, &c., the initials S. and A. are intended; at the side of it are incised an I.A., but they certainly do not appear to belong to it. On the N.E. face of this same pillar is a mark consisting of three interlaced circles, each of one inch diameter. A somewhat similar design (Fig. D) occurs on the N.W. face of the first pier on the south side, consisting of four circles, each  $1\frac{1}{2}$ -in. in diameter.

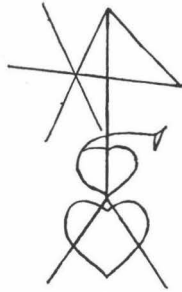
On the fourth pillar of the N. side will be found the marking (Fig. C), and on the corresponding pier on the south side is a  mark, which the writer doubts is a mason's mark, as Mr. G. M. Atkinson, in his paper<sup>2</sup> on the incised markings in Eastbourne Church, states that one of similar character found there is a "contract" mark used by schoolboys of a few generations ago. This seems highly probable, as there are other marks of the seventeenth century, dated, having these pit-like markings. Indeed, from 1645 to 1669 there are many markings, consisting of initials and date of year enclosed in a kind of house (in one case with a flag on top) which disfigure this and the adjoining pillar and coincide with the scant respect shown to churches during that troublous period. The mark (Fig. C) is on the last pillar of the northern series of arches and so far completes the masons' marks at present discovered in New Shoreham Church. Before leaving them, however, attention may be drawn to a number of  $\times$  crosses on small square stones set in the wall spaces between the arches. These, Mr. P. M. Johnston says, are probably the filling up of old "putlog" holes, from which a planked gangway was supported when, perhaps, the walls were being increased in height or other work was carried out.

There are now remaining other incised markings to be noticed, which are of highly interesting character. On the S. face of the pillar, which bears the mason's mark B, is a well-drawn and deeply-cut cross (Fig. F) of a

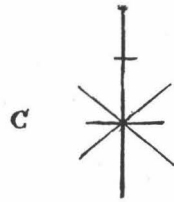
<sup>2</sup> *Archaeological Journal*, Vol. L.



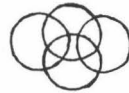
A



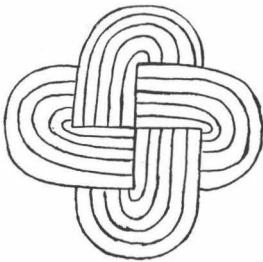
B



C



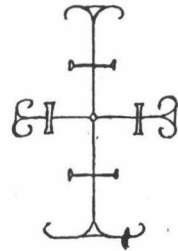
D



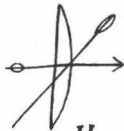
E



F



G



H



I



K

*E. F. Salmon*  
del. 1904.

MASONS' AND OTHER INCISED MARKS IN NEW SHOREHAM CHURCH.



type sometimes called a Grand Master's Cross; it has been described as a Consecration Cross. This, however, it can hardly be, as it is not of sufficient height from the floor-level. It was, one may well assume, sculptured to mark an important event in the history of the church, viz., the presence at the consecration of the newly-built choir, on or about the Feast of the Purification of the Blessed Virgin in the year A.D. 1185 of the Patriarch of Jerusalem, Heraclius, together with Roger, the Grand Master of the Knights Hospitallers. As is well known, His Holiness came to England at this time to solicit the King, Henry II., concerning another crusade, and in the absence of other evidence, Shoreham being the chief port for the continental route, the inference that Heraclius came by any other is extremely improbable. Near this fine specimen, and on the same pillar, is another cross (Fig. G), but it does not compare with the one just described for skilful workmanship; it perhaps marks the visit of a Grand Master of the Temple or of the Knight Hospitallers at a much later date. The writer wonders whether the I.I. on the arms of the cross might stand for Iohan: Ierusalem: S. John of Jerusalem.

We have now to consider the votive crosses. The finest specimen is the knotted cross (Fig. E), which will be found near the base of the third column of the north side; near it are two others of similar character, but very indistinct. The most numerous are the Crusaders' crosses, examples of which are given in the group (Fig. I). They are found on most pillars, but most abundantly on what one may term the Patriarch's Pillar. Knowing, as we do, the importance of Shoreham as a port of embarkation and return in those days, we can well see how the church would be a well-known building to English Crusaders, and the first to which those who returned would hasten to record their vows in the simple manner of those times. One worthy has left the mark of his bow and arrow, with short spear (Fig. H). This also is on the Patriarch's Pillar.

Lastly, there remains for notice the remarkable grouping of figures shown in Fig. K. They are incised on the

western respond of the north series of arches. The only interpretation the writer can give is that it is intended for S. Julian and the hind. When one knows that the neighbouring church of Kingston-by-Sea is dedicated to S. Julian the reason is apparent. That the S. Julian, Bishop of Mans, to whom that church was dedicated, and the S. Julian, to whom the hind appeared, foretelling certain untoward events, were two different persons, as Jacobus de Voragine pointed out in his *Lombardica Historia* or *Golden Legend*, did not affect the mediæval mind, which was content to apply the symbol of the one to the other.

Under the heading, "St. Julian, First Bishop of Mans," in the Rev. Alban Butler's *Lives*, occurs the following passage: "He was much honoured in France, and many churches built during the Norman succession in England, especially about the reign of Henry II., who was baptized in the church of St. Julian, at Mans, bear his name." This probably accounts for the occurrence of the above figures, which Mr. P. M. Johnston says are of the same early date as the other incised markings.

---

---

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

---

*The Editor will be glad to receive short Notes on Discoveries and Matters of Interest relating to the Antiquities and History of the County, for insertion in the "Collections," such communications to be addressed to him at The Castle, Lewes.*

---

No. 1.

### THE COVERTS.

#### ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

Vol. XLVI., p. 172, note 9, for "Portio" read "Puteo."

Add, Sussex Fines, No. 337, 20 Henry III. (1236): "Between William Cuert and Mary his wife . . . of land in Bedrington." No. 344, 21 Henry III.: "Between Nicholas de Stamham . . . of land in Brodebrig, Wills de Cuert apponit clamium suum."

p. 173, note 20, add, "see Lewis' Surrey Fines, p. 50."

p. 175, note 25, add, "Surrey Fines, No. 70, 9 Edw. II., John de Covert and his wife Margaret plfs., John Caphous parson of Essynton in Chalvedon, deft."

line 21, add, "Pat. Roll, 18 Edw. III., May, 1325, orders John de Batynden and John Covert to select 20 men at arms in the Weald of Sussex, and 100 archers, to be at Portsmouth to embark for Gascony."

p. 178, line 6 from bottom, add, "A Surrey Fine, No. 42, 6 Edw. IV., 1466, between John Goryng, Thomas Covert and John Sturmyn, plffs., and John Turner and Margery, his wife, defts., as to premises in Sheperton and in Hascum, &c."

p. 180, line 3, add, "The Inq. P.M. of William's Sussex estate was held 28 Oct., 10 Henry VII., and shows that he held the Manors of Slaugham and Twynham, worth 10 marcs each, of James Lord de Urmond, and the Manor of Polyng, worth 40<sup>s</sup> 8<sup>d</sup>, of Thomas Earl of Arundel." No. 1003.

Vol. XLVII., p. 121, line 9, add, "He was one of the Commissioners appointed 'to make inquisition concerning the possessions in Sussex of the Cardinal of York'" (Wolsey), July, 1536.

p. 128, line 15, for "Edward" read "John."

Add, "Among the Feoffees of Steyning School in 1630 is 'Walter Covert, son and heyre apparent of John Covert, of Edburton.' Edward's first wife was Julia, d. of Robert Oliver, of Leyborne; they were married at Leyborne in 1656 and had one daughter, Mary, bapt. at Edburton, Feb., 1658,

who eventually married Henry Saxby. Julia died at the birth of her child. I have not been able to discover the maiden name of his second wife (although her will is in P.C.C. Hale, f. 30). She had four daughters, baptised at Edburton, 1661-1669. Of Edward's sisters, Susan, bapt. 1637, married Samuel Mays in 1662 and d. 1689. Judith, the youngest, married, July 1669, the Rev. Nicholas Sheppard, Rector of Edburton." (Information kindly given by Col. Attree).

- p. 130, line 20, for "mun . . ." read "nun . . ."
- p. 131, line 6, the advowson of S. Mary, Woolnoth, was granted to Thomas Bowes by Henry VIII. The site of his "mansion house" is now occupied by the Bank of Glyn, Mills & Co.
- p. 137. For an account of John Lennard's glass manufacture at Knowle, see *The Antiquary* for April, 1905.
- p. 138. The plan of Sir W. Covert's house should be opposite p. 138. Gotch (*Early Renaissance Architecture*, p. 195) says that "the long gallery is a feature characteristic of the time of Elizabeth and James; it was almost always on the topmost floor and was ornamented in the same way as the parlours." He adds that the gallery at Slaugham was the longest in any house of that period. In some cases only the ground plan was drawn out by the architect, as at Slaugham, and the details were provided by the local builders and workmen, p. 256.
- p. 144, line 19, add, "Among the MSS. (Add. 32, 679) presented to the British Museum by the late Earl of Chichester, are letters from Denzil Holles to 'my deare wife, the Lady Jane Covert,' one of them dated Colombieres  $\frac{6}{16}$  Oct., 1656, begins: 'My Sweet Hart, It seems you begin to find Pepper harrow a cold place, therefore you shall do well to remove to London.'"

J. H. COOPER.

---

No. 2.

ANCIENT GREEK COIN.

In December, 1902, I had brought to me a very interesting Greek coin, which was found at some depth in the mud by a fisherman, at Hermitage, Westbourne, near the ruins of the Burnt Mill. It is in good preservation, of copper, concave and an inch in diameter, issued by Hieron II., King of Syracuse, B.C. 275—216. *Obverse*: The Head of Hieron in fine relief. *Reverse*: A warrior on horseback. In the exergue IEPΩNOΣ. I am not aware of a previous discovery of an ancient Greek coin in Sussex. This is of special interest as regards Archimedes and Hieron's crown, the story of which, although well known to mathematicians, may here be quoted. "Hieron ordered a goldsmith to make him a golden crown, but had reason to suspect that a certain

amount of brass had been put into it. He put to Archimedes the problem as to how much brass had been mixed with the gold. This the philosopher pondered in his bath, and came to the conclusion that he could completely solve it by weighing the King's crown in water, which so overjoyed him that he ran directly into the street, crying aloud, εὔρηκα! εὔρηκα!" How this coin, which dates long before the Christian era, came to Hermitage it is difficult to conjecture. It may have been brought by Phœnician traders.

F. H. ARNOLD, F.S.A.

---

No. 3.

*COIN OF VALENS FOUND AT WHYKE.*

Several interesting Roman coins have occurred of late at Whyke, near Chichester. In September last a denarius, in good preservation, was found there and came into my possession. It has on the *Obverse* the head of the Emperor Valens, with the inscription: "D. N. Valens, P. F. Aug." The portrait is that of a young man, unusually good-looking. Havercamp says of this coin: "Observe the buckle of this Emperor's cloak; it is adorned with gems, and he has on his neck a string of many pearls." This he considers a sign of the growing luxury of the Roman Empire. The *Reverse* has the figure of a helmeted woman seated, with the inscription: "Urbs Roma." His end was tragic. After being wounded, he was hurried by night into a cottage and was burned alive by the Goths in the 15th year of his reign.

F. H. ARNOLD, F.S.A.

---

No. 4.

*COIN OF CHARLES I. FOUND AT THORNEY.*

In August last a shilling of this King was discovered at Thorney, a few inches below the surface. It had evidently been in the ground for a considerable time, but is in fair preservation. It bears on the *Obverse* the bust of the King crowned, to the left with falling lace collar, armour and riband, with the numerals XII. for twelve pence, the value, behind it, the legend being CAROLVS DG. MA. BR. FRA. ET. HIB. REX. *Reverse*, an oval shield; legend, CHRISTO AVSPICE REGNO. The shillings of Charles I. differ greatly from each other, since they were struck at different places, as the Royalist army moved about during the Civil War. I have not heard of the previous discovery of any such so far south of Chichester.

F. H. ARNOLD, F.S.A.

---

No. 5.

*BENTON'S PLACE IN SHIPLEY.*

The history of this place and the origin of its name have lately come to light. In preparing the "Calendar of Ancient Deeds" Mr. A. Story Maskelyne, of the Public Record Office, had to deal with a deed

(A. 10413) of 22nd June, 1401, in which Nicholas Benton settles *inter alia* "the manor of Tabelershall, co. Sussex." This he identified as Benton's Place in Shipley, and this identification has quite recently been confirmed by an Elizabeth Inq. P.M., of 1583, on William Apsley, in which the place appears in the corrupt form of "Tabershall otherwise Bryntons,<sup>1</sup> a name of Edward Carill (lord of Knepp in Shipley).

Nicholas Benton was ancestor of the great Wiltshire house of Baynton and derived his name from a place in that county, in which Falstone, his chief seat, appears to have come to him by descent from a "Tablier," its former lord. Mr. Maskelyne has communicated to me the Inq. P.M. held at Horsham 26th January, 9 Henry V., on Nicholas Beynton, who had died seised of the manor of "Tabelershalle," in Shipley, West Grinstead and Thakeham, and was succeeded therein by his son John.

The uncommon surname of Tabeler is met with in early times relating to West Sussex, Robert "le Tabler" occurring in 14 Henry III. at Shoreham,<sup>2</sup> and in 16 Henry III. at Steyning,<sup>3</sup> while Thomas "Tablel," who is found at Shoreham in 25 Henry III.,<sup>4</sup> was doubtless of the family.

J. H. ROUND.

---

No. 6.

A PRE-CONQUEST GRAVE-SLAB AT BEXHILL.

In my paper on "Ford and its Church" (*S.A.C.*, Vol. XLIII., p. 156) I drew attention to the altogether exceptional interest of the pre-Conquest grave slab at Bexhill, and in describing another slab formerly at Arundel Castle in our last volume, I suggested that the Bexhill example was well worth a special description and a careful drawing in a future volume. Our member, Mr. E. J. Ray, of Bexhill, has sent me a reminder of this suggestion in the very practical shape of the excellent photograph, taken by himself, together with a long description. The latter is an extract from our Society's Annual Report for 1887 and will be found *in extenso* at the beginning of Vol. XXXV. It largely consists of a quotation from a paper by J. Romilly Allen, Esq., F.S.A., published in the *Journal of the British Archaeological Association*, Vol. XLI. I was not aware that any such account of the slab had been printed in our *Collections*; and probably others beside myself would hardly go to the Annual Report to search for a lengthy notice of a matter of interest.

It would be a work of super-erogation to attempt any fresh description of this remarkable slab, when all that can be has been so admirably said about it by such an eminent authority as Mr. J.

<sup>1</sup> *Sussex Record Society*, Vol. III., p. 154.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 73.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. II., p. 60.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 106.

Romilly Allen. But it may be convenient that the substance of his description should accompany the photograph, and I therefore subjoin the following :

The stone is now placed upright against the inside face of the south wall of the tower. When found in 1878 it was lying about 6 inches below the floor of the nave, close to the first Norman pier of the south arcade—a Norman arcade, but pierced through a pre-Conquest wall.<sup>5</sup> No coffin was found near it. The slab is worked in a fine-grained white sandstone, measuring 2-ft. 9-in. long, by 1-ft. 3-in. wide at one end and 1-ft. 1-in. wide at the other. "The shape," Mr. Allen writes, "is that of a truncated pyramid with four sides. In the centre is an approximately rectangular shape, 2-ft. long by 6-in. wide, from which the four sides slope away. This portion is about 3-in. above the edges of the stone. A bold roll-moulding or beading runs round the central portion and down the four edges formed by the meeting of the faces. The ornament is arranged in panels separated by flat bands, and a cable-moulding surrounds the whole. The decoration of the flat, rectangular part consists of a circular cross at each end, and a square panel of knotwork divided diagonally into four triangles in the middle. Separating these, and at the two ends, are four narrow bands of ornament:—(1) A sort of cable-pattern formed by parallel, diagonal strokes; (2) a small sprig of conventional foliage; (3) A simple key-pattern; (4) A plaited border. The two sloping faces at each end are filled in with interlaced work. The two sloping faces at each side are broken up into three panels, one containing a broad mass of knotwork, then a narrow band of interlaced work, and at the bottom a conventional dragon or serpent, intertwined with knotted bands."

"The square of interlaced work in the middle of the flat rectangular part of the stone belongs to a class of patterns which occurs frequently on sculptured stones in Scotland, and in one or two early MSS. in the British Museum, but elsewhere they are unknown. This would tend to show that the stone was the work of a northern artist. The peculiarity of the pattern is in dividing a square diagonally into four triangles, each of which is filled in with a similar piece of knotwork. In my classified list of interlaced patterns, previously referred to, I have given fifteen different varieties of this ornament, all of which occur in Scotland. I only know of two instances of their being found in England, namely, at Yarm, in Yorkshire, and at Bexhill."

<sup>5</sup> The Rev. L. S. Clarke, Rector during the 1878 restoration, wrote to Mr. Allen that when the plaster was removed from the walls there was a line of loose work between the arches and the wall over. That wall he "found to be very hard and strong, and it was evident that the Norman builder had cut away the wall and erected his arches under the superstructure of the old Saxon wall, and just filled in the slight interval with loose rubble. There was a good deal of rough herring-bone work in the walls. My idea is that the Saxon Church was a simple parallelogram, the remains of the foundations of which were found between the arches; and that when the Norman builder was preparing for his pier he moved the coffin-lid, which was near the wall, and possibly in the way of his pier." Mr. Clarke advances the further conjecture that "possibly when Wilfrid came to Sussex he may have brought some northern follower with him, and that this stone may have been wrought by him." *Journal of the British Archaeological Association*, Vol. XLI., p. 274.

“The MSS. in which I have found these patterns are an English Psalter in the British Museum of the eighth century (Vesp. A. i.), and in a French Copy of the Gospels in the same Library (Harl. 2,788). The interlaced work of the sloping sides and ends is not nearly so well executed as the rest, and the way in which the bands cross under and over is irregular. In purely Celtic interlaced work the bands go under and over each other with unerring precision, and mistakes hardly ever occur. In Saxon interlaced work, on the contrary, no special attention seems to have been paid to the geometrical accuracy of the design, the artist being quite content if he could produce the effect of interlaced work without the trouble of attending to the minute details of the ornamentation.”

“It is probable, therefore, that the art of the Bexhill stone belongs to the Hiberno-Saxon School. The amount of ornament lavished on so small a surface is quite unknown anywhere, except in Scotland and Ireland, and the small scale on which the whole design is carried out is most peculiar. The shape of the stone is also quite unique, and I do not hesitate to say that this is by far the most interesting monument of its kind in the South of England.”

It is, perhaps, not without significance that, as Mr. Allen notes, Offa, King of the Angles, made a grant for life to Osuuald, Bishop of Chichester, of land at Bixlea (Bexhill) with reversion to the see of Chichester (Selsey). This is dated the 15th of August, A.D. 772, and runs as follows: “Ego Offa Rex Anglorum pro remedis animee mee, et pro Dei amore aliquam partem terre Sudsex’ sicut ante promisi omnipotenti Deo venerando episcopo Osuualdo ad construendum in ea monasterium basilicamque augendam que divinis laudibus et sanctorum honoribus servire videatur, in perpetuam attribuo possessionem, id est VIII. cassatos in loco qui appellatur Bixlea, sicut meta prenotatum est.” Signed by Offa, King of Mercia; Ecbert, King of Kent; Iaenberht, Archbishop; Cyneuulf, King of the South Saxons; Eadberht and Osuuald, Bishops; &c.<sup>6</sup>

Interlaced work such as that on this remarkable stone is rare in Sussex. A fragment at Ford Church, illustrated in my paper in *S.A.C.*, Vol. XLIII., p. 119, and the abaci and capitals of the very singular chancel arch at Selham, near Midhurst, are the only examples known to me within the county.

PHILIP MAINWARING JOHNSTON.

---

No. 7.

*TWO SHOREHAM ANTIQUITIES.*

In the Town Hall of New Shoreham is preserved the ancient Borough Seal and also a Market Charter.

The Charter is inscribed in Latin on a sheet of vellum, ornamented with a portrait of James I. and some floral work, showing traces of colour now faded, and has the Great Seal of England attached.

<sup>6</sup> Printed in Mr. W. de Gray Birch's *Cartularium Saxonicum* (p. 294, No. 208).



This Charter, of which the text is appended, was granted at the suit of Thomas, Earl of Arundel, to Thomas, Earl of Suffolk, and the Lord William Howard, his brother, conceding them full licence to hold a market in the town of New Shoreham every Tuesday and to take all tolls and profits arising therefrom. The date of the grant is June 9th, 1608.

Amongst the rights recorded in the "Placita de quo warranto" to have been claimed by William de Braose were those of holding a market in Shoreham every Wednesday and Saturday and a fair of two days at the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross. These very probably fell in abeyance with the decay of the town in the 15th century, and as it began to be a little more prosperous about the beginning of the 17th century the need of a market would be more apparent. The Earl of Arundel, at whose suit it was granted, being at the time a minor, probably accounts for the grant itself being conveyed to his uncles, herein styled Thomas, Earl of Suffolk, and Lord William Howard.

The ancient seal of the borough is an object of very great interest. The matrix of it is composed of two plates of latten, very deeply cut, which produce an exceedingly fine impression. The *Obverse* bears a shield containing the arms of de Braose impaled with the three leopards of England. The legend round is—

+ S. communitatis Burgi de Nova Shoram Brewes,  
Showing the connection of the town with the de Braose family.

The reverse shows a ship of the period (Edward III.). The inscription is somewhat peculiar; it reads—

+ Hoc hulei singno vocor os sic nomine dingno.

The meaning is perhaps to be taken as follows: "By this sign of a ship I am known as the mouth (of the river or harbour) and thus by a worthy name."

The seal has been engraved in a former volume (No. XXVII.) of these *Collections* in connection with a paper by Mr. Burton Green.

E. F. SALMON.

#### TEXT OF THE CHARTER.

JACOBUS DEI GRACIA ANGLIE Scotie francie et hibernie Rex fidei defensor OMNIBUS ad quos presentes litere pervenerint salutem. SCIATIS quod nos ad humilem petitionem et requisicionem p'dilecti et fidelis consanguinei nostri Thome Comitis Arundell de gracia nra speciali ac cu' c'ta scientia & mero motu nostris dedim' & concessimus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris damus et concedimus predilecto et fideli consanguineo & consiliario nostro Thome Comiti Suff. Domino Camerario hospitii nostri et domino Willo howard fratri ejusdem Comitis Suff. Dominis ejusdem manerii de Shoram heredibus et assignatis suis plenam liberam et licitam potestatem facultatem et auctoritatem qd ipsi prefati Thomas Comes Suff et Dominus Wills Howard heredes et assignati sui habeant teneant et custodiant ac habere tenere & custodire valeant et possint infra villam

de Shoram infra predictum manerium de Shoram in dicto com' Sussex' unu' mercatum in quolibet die martis qualibet septimana imperpetuu' tenend' unacum omnibus et omnimodis tolnetis, theolon' custum' consuetud' stallag' picagiis juribus jurisdictionibus profit' com'oditat' advantag' & emolumen' quibuscumque ad hui'oi mercat' pertinen' sive spectan' ITA TAMEN QUOD predictum mercatum non sit ad nocumentum vel p'iudicium aliorum vicinorum mercatorum ib'm prope adjacentium Quare volumus ac per presentes pro nobis heredibus & successoribus nostris firmiter precipimus et mandamus qd' predicti Thomas Comes Suff' et D'us Wills' howard heredes et assignati sui de cetero imperpetuu' habeant teneant gaudeant et custodiant ac habere tenere gaudere et custodire theloniis custumis stallagiis picagiis juribus jurisdictionibus proficiis com'oditation' advantagiis et emolumentis quibuscumque ad hujusmodi mercatum et Curiam pedis pulverizat' pertinen' spectan' appenden' sive de jure consuet' & absque molestatione perturbatione sive contradictione nostri heredum vel successorum nostrorum aut aliquorum Officiariorum vel ministrorum nostrorum heredum vel successorum nostrorum quorumcumque ITA TAMEN qd' predict' mercatum non sit ad nocumentum aliorum vicinorum mercatorum prope adjacen' VOLUIMUS ETIAM et per presentes pro nobis heredibus et successoribus nostris concedimus prefatis Thome Comiti Suff et Domino Willo' howard heredibus et assignatis suis quod he litere nostre patentes vel Irrotulamen' earundem erunt in omnibus et per omnia firme valide bone sufficien et effectuales in lege secundum verum tenorem et effectum earundem absque aliquo brevi de "ad quod dampnū" aut aliquibus aliis brevibus mandatis sive warrantis nostris aut heredum vel successorum nostrorum provide quoquo modo fiend' prosequend' vel impetrand' aliquo statuto actu ordinatione sive provisione in contrarium inde non obstan' IN CUJUS rei testimonium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes TESTE me ipso apud Westmonasterium nono die m' Junii anno regni nostri Anglie ffrancie et hibernie Quinto et Scotie Quadragesimo.

per breve de privato Sigillo etc.

Julyn.

---

No. 8.

A WOODMANCOTE MEMORIAL.

At the foot of the bill containing the transcript of the registers of Woodmancote for the year 25th March, 1643, to 24th March, 1644, being the latest before the Restoration, are the following lines summarizing the precedent details :

1. Three couples would no longer lye alone,  
but were this yeere by marriage both made one ;
2. And nine by birth from mother's womb did creepe ;
3. And nine by death did lay themselves to sleepe.

Quod testor ego

Holney de Woodmancote.

This poetaster, who signs like a peer, was Richard Holney cler., the rector of Woodmancote from 1610 to 1651.

WALTER C. RENSHAW.

## No. 9.

## THE STAPLEYS OF HICKSTEAD.

The Rev. E. Turner, in his notes on the family of Stapley (*S.A.C.*, Vol. II., pp. 102 *et seq.*), regretted that the loss through thieves of the earlier registers of Twineham affected the fulness of his pedigree of the Hickstead branch of the family. The existing registers are said to begin in 1716, and the following extracts from the Bishop's transcripts of the destroyed registers will therefore supplement Mr. Turner's paper :

1606. Decr. 2, John Stapley, gent., bur.  
 1607. Nov. 17, Eleanor Stapley, gentlewoman, bur.  
 [NOTE.—1612. Octr. 6, Mr. John Stapley and Mistress Mary Boys were married at Edburton].  
 1613. Octr. 10, Marie, d. of John Stapleye, bap.  
 1614. Nov. 10, Elizabeth, d. of John Stapley, bap.  
 1615. Octr. 15, John, s. of John Staplie, bap.  
 161 $\frac{5}{8}$ . Feby. 3, John, s. of John Staplie, bur.  
 1617. Octr. 1, William, s. of John Stapley, bap.  
 161 $\frac{7}{8}$ . Jany. 14, William, s. of John Stapley, bur.  
 1620. May 7, Anthony, s. of John Staplie, bap.  
 1621. June 10, Jane, d. of John Staplye, bap.  
 1622. Septr. 29, Grace, d. of Johu Staplie, gent., bap.  
 162 $\frac{3}{4}$ . Mch. 21, Anne, d. of John Staplie, gent., bap.  
 162 $\frac{1}{2}$ . "A man child of Maister John Stapley's was buried the xvi<sup>th</sup> daye of Marche but could not be baptized."  
 1626. July 30, Martha, d. of John Staplie, gent., bap.  
 1627. Septr. 9, John, s. of John Staplie, gent., bap.  
 1629. June 8, Ruth, d. of John Staplie, gent., bap.  
 1635. Septr. 22, Thomas Luxford, gentleman, and Elizabeth Staplie, mar.  
 163 $\frac{8}{8}$ . Jany. 18, John Stapley, Esq., bur.  
 164 $\frac{3}{8}$ . Jany. 3, William Merlott and Mary Stapley, mar.  
 1667. Septr. 25, Anthone Stapley, gent., bur.  
 1686. May 17, Jane, d. of Mr. Anthony and Jane Stapley, bap.  
 1688. Septr. 1, Richard, s. of Mr. Anthony Stapley, bap.  
 1688. Septr. 4, Richard, s. of Mr. Anthony Stapley, bur.  
 1699. April 28, Jane Stapley, widow, gentlewoman, bur.

It may be here noted that a fuller account of the Stapleys of Patcham than that given by Mr. Turner will be found in *The Genealogist*, Vol. XVIII., N.S., pp. 140 *et seq.*, to which may be added the following from the survey of the Manor of Keymer, taken 1597-1622, in Rowe's MS., fols. 18 and 19, "The demesnes of the Manor of Kymer, lying in Ditchling Park and in the parishes of Keymer and Clayton, were sold by Lord Henry Abergavenny to Anthony Stapley, esquire, and his heirs." As Henry Baron of Abergavenny only succeeded his father Edward 1st December, 1622, this sale to the regicide must have taken place between that date and 24th March, 162 $\frac{3}{8}$ . It is stated by Mr. Turner and repeated in the publication referred to that the regicide purchased the estate at Patcham about 1625, but "A servant of Mr. Stapley" was buried at Patcham 17th May, 1620.

WALTER C. RENSHAW.

## No. 10.

VALUATION OF STOCK AT TICARIDGE, EAST  
GRINSTEAD,

TAKEN THE 10TH DAY OF APRIL, 1781.

	£	s.	d.
4 Horses with their Harness.....	20	0	0
4 Colts .....	10	0	0
1 Riding Pony .....	1	1	0
3 Pigs or Sheep .....	2	8	0
1 Bull .....	5	0	0
5 Cows with Calves.....	25	0	0
4 Oxen .....	20	0	0
1 Steer, 2 Heifers .....	10	0	0
4 Two-yearling Heifers, 2 Steers .....	18	0	0
4 Yearlings .....	6	0	0
8 Ewes, 7 Lambs.....	5	12	0
22 Togs .....	10	0	0
10 Quarters Oats .....	8	0	0
3 Loads Wheat .....	36	0	0
5000 Hop Poles.....	5	0	0

The above inventory or valuation was made at Ticaridge, a farm situated on the borders of East Grinstead and West Hoathly Parishes.

J. C. S.

## No. 11.

## DRINKING CUSTOM.

In Vol. XIV., *S.A.C.*, there is an article by Mr. Rock on an old Sussex harvest custom, "Turning the cup over." A curious version was noted in Iceland by Sir George Mackenzie, which is thus quoted in *Curiosities of Literature*, under the heading of "Drinking Customs in England." "His host having filled a silver cup to the brim, and put on the cover, then held it towards the person who sat next to him, and desired him to take off the cover and look into the cup; a ceremony intended to secure fair play in filling it. He drank our health, desiring to be excused from emptying the cup, on account of the indifferent state of his health; but we were informed at the same time that if any one of us should neglect any part of the ceremony or fail to invert the cup, placing the edge on one of the thumbs as a proof that we had swallowed every drop, the defaulter would be obliged by the laws of drinking to fill the cup again and drink it off a second time. In spite of their utmost exertions the penalty of a second draught was incurred by two of the company; we were dreading the consequences of having swallowed so much wine and in terror lest the cup should be sent round again."

Yet another version of the same drinking custom prevails to this day at Rominten, a hunting seat of the Emperor of Germany. There

is an old goblet cunningly fastened between the points of a pair of giant antlers, from which it is only possible to drink by squeezing one's face between the points, which, for rotund people, is a difficult achievement. It is a custom for everyone of the Emperor's guests to be put through this odd performance in order thus to absorb a pint bottle of champagne at one draught, to the health of the Imperial host. Loud and merry is the laughter when some clumsy or embarrassed person comes to grief and spills the contents upon himself.

The foregoing is extracted from *Imperator et Rex William II. of Germany*, 1904, page 226; a further reference also appears at page 293 in *The Private Life of Two Emperors*, 1904.

J. C. S.

---

# INDEX TO VOL. XLVIII.

## A.

- Abergavenny, Lord Henry, 158.  
Adams, James, 35.  
Adams, Wm., 35.  
Alchorne, Mr., 125.  
Alciston, 70, 71.  
Aldegate, 76.  
Alderly Manor, 69, 70.  
Allen, J. Romilly, 154.  
Amherste, Richard, 86.  
Ancient Greek Coin, 151.  
Anger, John, 28.  
Antiquities. Two Shoreham, 155.  
Apesley, William, 83, 153.  
Apsley, John, 83.  
Ardingly, 70, 72, 73, 75, 79, 80, 81, 82,  
84, 90, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97.  
Arlington, 70, 77, 80.  
Arnold, Rev. F. H., 101, 152.  
Arundel, 144.  
Arundel Castle, 153.  
Arundel, Earl of, 15, 156.  
Arundel, Wm. Fitzalan, Earl of, 143.  
Ashburnham, Anne, 82.  
Ashburnham, John, 8, 82.  
Ashby, Widow, 32, 33.  
Ashcroft, Widow, 33.  
Ashe, 76.  
Atersole, Mary, 71.  
Atkinson, G. M., 146.  
ATTREE, COL. F. W. T., R.E., F.S.A.,  
ON THE SUSSEX COLEPEPERS, 65-98.  
Auger, Edward, 35.  
Auger, Elizabeth, 33.  
Auger, John, 35.  
Awcock, Wm., 35.  
Awood, Anne, 83.  
Awood, John, 86.  
Aylesford, 94.  
Ayres, Jno., 32, 33.  
Ayres, Richard, 32, 33, 34.

## B.

- Babham, Wm., 79, 84.  
Backshelde, Richard, 83.  
Bacon, Francis, 77.  
Badsyll, 73.  
Baker, Ri., 30.  
Balcombe, 66, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 74, 78,  
79, 80, 82, 83, 85, 86, 89, 90.  
Balcombe, John, 31.  
Balcombe, Robt., 32.  
Baltinglass, Lord, 134.  
Barker, Mr., 124.  
Barking, 92.  
Barnden, Joane, 115.  
Barneham, Sir Francis, 2.  
Barnes, Mr., 131.  
Barney, George, 78.  
Barney, Raffe, 78.  
Bathurst, Allen, Lord, 97.  
Battell, Hugh, 76.  
Battle Parish Church, 39, 41, 42.  
Batynden, John de, 150.  
Bavre, 66.  
Bayning, Viscount Paul, 104.  
Beachy Head, 115, 119.  
Beacon Fires, 11.  
Beard, Tho., 32.  
Beardswell, Thomas, 30.  
Beckett, James, 33, 34.  
Beckett, Jos., 34.  
Bedel, James, 34.  
Bedoe, James, 32.  
Bedrington, 150.  
Beeke, Ben, 32, 34.  
Belson, Richard, 30, 32, 34, 35.  
Bennett, John, 32, 33, 34.  
Bennett, Phil., 30.  
Bennett, Richd., 34.  
Benton, Nicholas, 153.  
Benton, Richard, 35.  
Benye, William, 75.  
Bergavenny, Edwd., 6th Baron, 3.  
Bergavenny, Lord George, 75.  
Berkeley, Henry, 82.  
Bernardi, 144.  
Best, John, 34.  
Beyndene, 3.  
Bexhill, pre-Conquest grave slab at, 153.  
Bexhill, Tho., 32, 34.  
Bickley, Bishop, 140.  
Birch, Dr. Walter de Gray, 103.  
Blackman, Edwd., 33, 34.  
Bleuerhasset, John, 77.  
Bleuerhasset, Rychard, 77.  
Bleuerhasset, Sir George, 77.  
Blomefelde, Mrs., 78.  
Blunden, John, 114, 120.  
Blunt, Wm., 32, 33.  
Board, Thos., 74.  
Bohun of Hereford and Northampton,  
144.

Bohun of Midhurst, 144.  
 Bois, Mr., 124.  
 Bolney, 82, 94, 95, 96.  
 Bolney, Blackfield lands in, 3.  
 Bolney, John, 82, 83.  
 Boniface VIII., 102.  
 Boniface, John, 32.  
 Borough, meaning of, 17.  
 Botting, Owen, 90.  
 Bourd, Thos., 74.  
 Bourne, 136.  
 Bowde, Edward, 76.  
 Bowes, Thos., 151.  
 BOYSON, AMBROSE P., F.R.G.S., F.Z.S.,  
 ON PAPAL BULLÆ FOUND IN SUSSEX,  
 99-103.  
 Bradbridge, William, 140.  
 Bradston, 142.  
 Brampton, Edmonde, 78.  
 Branston, Robt., 70.  
 Braton, Richard, 114.  
 Bray, Thomas, 67.  
 Breach, Thomas, 115.  
 Bredfeld, 76.  
 Brethen, Thos., 35.  
 Brett, Thos., 86.  
 Brie, Simon de, 103.  
 Brightemston, 26.  
 Brightelmstone, 15.  
 Brightling, 121.  
 Brightling Place, 121.

Brigstocke, Catherine, 95.  
 Brigstocke, George, 95.  
 Bristowe, William, 4.  
 British Museum, 99.  
 Brooke, Capt., 129.  
 Brooke, John, 114.  
 Brooker, William, 90.  
 Brookland, 92.  
 Brown, John, 113.  
 Brown, Richard, 34.  
 Brown, Thos., 80.  
 Browne, Edward, 95.  
 Browne, Viscount Montague, 142.  
 Brunstede, 78.  
 Buckholt Woods, 132.  
 Buckhurst, Lord, 9, 11, 12.  
 Burdet, Mr., 35.  
 Burgavenny, Lord, 83.  
 Burgess, Isaac, 35.  
 Burgh, de, 142.  
 Burradge, Abraham, 86.  
 Burrell, Walter, 4.  
 Burstie, Richard, 84.  
 Burstowe, 67, 68.  
 Burt, Nicholas, 5.  
 Burtenshawe, John, 92.  
 Busse, Thomas, 67.  
 Busses, George, 66.  
 Bynde, Edward, 78.  
 Bynde, Katherine, 78.  
 Byne, Wm., 79.

## C.

Calais, relief of, 11.  
 Calthrop, Bridget, 78.  
 Calthrop, Charles, 78.  
 Calthrop, Sir Francis, 78.  
 Calthrop, Wm., 78.  
 Canterbury, 75, 76.  
 Canterbury, Archbishop of, precedence  
 over York, 102.  
 Cantilupe, 142.  
 Carewe, Sir Francis, 72.  
 Carter, Mr., 124.  
 Carter, William, 30, 35.  
 Carver, James, 35.  
 Caterham, 84.  
 Catleine, John, 114.  
 Chalvington, 88.  
 Chamber, Anne, 24.  
 Chambers, Barnabie, 20, 25.  
 Chantler, Edmond, 22, 26.  
 Charles II. (King), 104, 127, 128.  
 Charlton, 142.  
 Chatfield, John, 32, 33, 34.  
 Chaunteler, Edmund, 35.  
 Chayney, Mr., 124.  
 Chedinglegh, 88.  
 Cheesman, George, 90.

Cheurton, George, 86.  
 Chevening, 104.  
 Chichester, 100, 101.  
 Chichester, Bishop of, 10.  
 CHICHESTER CATHEDRAL, ANCIENT COATS  
 OF ARMS IN. By REV. PREBENDARY  
 CODRINGTON, D.D., 138-144. Number  
 in the Cathedral, 138. The scul-  
 ptured coats, 139. Coats of Arms  
 cut in brass, 140. Arms in the  
 Cloisters; in Canon-lane; in the  
 Bishop's Palace, 140-144.  
 Chichester, Consistory Court of, 79.  
 Chichester, Earl of, 151.  
 Chittie, Wm., 35.  
 Choone, Mr., 124.  
 Christmas land, 81.  
 Churton, Canon T. T., 42.  
 Churton, Rev. H. W. B., 42.  
 Cirencester, 70.  
 Civil War, funds for, 132.  
 Clagett, Mr., 31.  
 Clarell, 142.  
 Clark, Mr., 124.  
 Claverham, 70, 80, 85, 86, 88.  
 Clayton, 72, 81, 90.

- Cleaue, John, 109.  
 Clement V., 102, 103.  
 Clifford, Richard, 77.  
 Cliphornham, 112.  
 Coakley, Richard, 114.  
 Coar, Christopher, 31.  
 COAT OF ARMS IN CHICHESTER CATHEDRAL, 138-144.  
 Coats, Wm., 34.  
 Cobby, John, 20, 21, 24, 26, 35.  
 Cobie, John, 28.  
 Coby, John, 24.  
 Cockfield, 83.  
 CODRINGTON, REV. PREBENDARY, D.D., ON ANCIENT COATS OF ARMS IN CHICHESTER CATHEDRAL, 138-144.  
 Coin of Charles I. found at Thorney, 152.  
 Coin of Valens found at Whyke, 152.  
 COLEPEPERS, THE SUSSEX. By COL. F. W. T. ATTREE, R.E., F.S.A., and the late REV. J. H. L. BOOKER, M.A., 65-98. The Culpepers of Wakehurst, 65. Will of Richard Culpeper, 65, 66. Action against Thomas Culpeper, 67, 68. Extract from the will of George Culpeper, 68, 69, and of his widow, Alice Culpeper, 69. Details of the family of, 69, 70. The will of Richard Culpeper, extract of, 71. Richard Culpeper, sale of property by, 72. Will of Richard Culpepper, 75. Will of William Culpeper, 76. Will of Thomas Culpeper, abstract of, 77. John Culpeper, of Ingham, abstract of will of, 78. John Culpeper, of Wakehurst, family of, 80, 81, 82. Thomas Culpeper, of Wakehurst, abstract of his will, 82-84. Ellinor Culpeper, will of, 84, 85. The badness of Sussex roads, 86. Particulars of a lawsuit by Sir Edward Culpeper, 86, 87. Details of a lawsuit against Thos. Culpeper and his wife relating to the estates of John Fenys, 88, 89. Edward Culpeper, particulars of, 89-93. The family of Sir Wm. Culpeper, 93-96. Will of Benjamin Culpeper, 97.  
 Colepeper, Nicholas, 65, 71, 72, 73, 75, 80, 85.  
 Colepeper, Richard, 65, 66, 71, 74, 75, 77, 80, 85.  
 Colepeper, Sir Edward and Lady, family of, 93, 94.  
 Colepeper, Sir Thomas, 2.  
 Collins, Widow, 34.  
 Colstaple, Manor of, 14.  
 Colwood, 3.  
 Comyn, 142.  
 Consecration Cross, 148.  
 Cookfield, Manor of, 3.  
 Coombes, Thomas, 35.  
 Cooper, Alce, 115.  
 Cooper, Canon, 101.  
 Cooper, J. H., Notes by, 150.  
 COOPER, REV. CANON J. H., ON THE COVERTS. PART III., 1-15.  
 Cooper, Rob., 2.  
 Cooper, Susan, 115.  
 Cooper, Widow, 137.  
 Copley, Mrs., 10.  
 Cornford, Ed., 35.  
 Cossington, 80.  
 Cotley, Mariery, 115.  
 Coulpeper, George, extract from will of, 68.  
 COVERTS, THE (PART III). By the REV. CANON J. H. COOPER, Vicar of Cuckfield, 1-15. The family of Sir Walter Covert. Extract from the will of Dame Anne Covert, his widow, 1, 2. Sir John Covert, his claim to the estates and complaint to the Court of Chancery, 3. Prisoner in Warwick Castle; created a Baronet; M.P. for Horsham; his family records, 4. His possession of Slaugham House disputed; holding courts of Slaugham Manor, of Twineham-cum-Benefield and of Crawley; lease of land at Lovell Heath given to Leonard Gale, the ironmaster; interesting account of his family troubles; his death, 5. James and Lady Anne Morton at Slaugham; M.P. for Steyning, 6. Details relating to their family, 6, 7. The neglect of Slaugham Place, 7. Book written by direction of Sir Walter Covert containing copies of all Orders, letters from the Privy Council, &c., relating to the business of the County from 1583 to 1627; extracts therefrom, 9-15. Last official letters of Sir W. Covert, 15.  
 Covert, Anne, 2.  
 Covert, Dame Anne, extract from the will of, 1.  
 Covert, Elizabeth, 2.  
 Covert, Humphrey, 5.  
 Covert, Isabella, 6.  
 Covert, John, 1, 3, 4, 150.  
 Covert, John de, 150.  
 Covert, Lady, 4.  
 Covert, Lady Jane, 151.  
 Covert, Sir Walter, 1, 7, 12.  
 Covert, Sir John, 3, 5.  
 Covert, Thomas, 1, 3, 4, 150.  
 Covert, Wm., 2.  
 Coverts, the, 150.  
 Cowdray, 142.  
 Craddock, Widow, 120.  
 Crane, Peter, 27, 35.  
 Crawle, 66.



- Crawley, 5, 67.  
 Crepulgate, 76.  
 Croft, Sir Edmund, 144.  
 Cruse, Henry, 99.  
 Crust, Allan, 33.  
 Cuckfield, 7, 72, 79, 80, 84, 95.  
 Cuckfyll, 23.  
 Culpeper, Alexander, 66, 72, 73.  
 Culpeper, Alice, 69, 71, 79.  
 Culpeper, Alice, extracts from the will of, 69.  
 Culpeper, Anne, 78.  
 Culpeper, Barbara, 71.  
 Culpeper, Benjamin, 96, 97.  
 Culpeper, Charles, 69, 70.  
 Culpeper, Edward, 65, 66, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73, 75, 81, 82, 83, 84, 86, 89, 90, 93.  
 Culpeper, Elizabeth, 65, 66, 79, 80, 86, 96.  
 Culpeper, Ellinor, 84.  
 Culpeper, Ellinor, will of, 84.  
 Culpeper, George, 66, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73, 77, 85.  
 Culpeper, Gerard, 75.  
 Culpeper, Jane, 69.  
 Culpeper, Jasper, 75, 77, 78.  
 Culpeper, Joan, 86, 88.  
 Culpeper, Johanna, 90.  
 Culpeper, John, 71, 73, 75, 77, 79, 80, 83, 84, 85.  
 Culpeper, John, abstract from the will of, 78, 79.  
 Culpeper, John, of Wakehurst, family of, 80, 82.  
 Culpeper, Margaret, 65.  
 Culpeper, Mary, 97.  
 Culpeper, Nicholas, 65, 66, 68.  
 Culpeper, Parson, 74.  
 Culpeper, Richard, 69, 73, 77, 80.  
 Culpeper, Richard, will of, 65, 66, 71, 75.  
 Culpeper, Sir Edward, 72, 84, 85, 86, 89, 90, 91, 92, 95.  
 Culpeper, Sir Edward, Chancery proceedings by, 86, 87, 88.  
 Culpeper, Sir Edward, lawsuit by, 86, 87.  
 Culpeper, Sir Edward and Lady, marriage settlement of, 92.  
 Culpeper, Sir John, 65.  
 Culpeper, Sir William, 3, 4, 89, 91, 94, 95, 97.  
 Culpeper, Thos., 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73, 74, 76, 77, 78, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 86, 88, 89, 95.  
 Culpeper, Thomas, abstract of will of, 82, 85.  
 Culpeper, Thomas, action against, 67, 68, 88.  
 Culpeper, Thomas, Chancery proceedings against, by John Fenys, 88.  
 Culpeper, Walter, 65, 66.  
 Culpeper, Wm., 69, 70, 71, 75, 76, 77, 78.  
 Culpeper, Wm., will of, 79.  
 Culpepers of Wakehurst, the, 65.  
 Curlewes, Daniel, 30.  
 Curtoppe, Thoms, 24.

## D.

- Dacre, Lord Francis Lennard, 104, 108, 114, 115.  
 Dade, Mistress, 78.  
 Dallaway, 142.  
 Dallingho, 76.  
 Dane, George, 115.  
 Dante, 102.  
 Darell, Thos., 72.  
 Davey, John, 33, 34.  
 Dawes, Agnes, 74.  
 Dawtrey, 143.  
 Day, Bishop, 140.  
 de Batynden, John, *see* Batynden.  
 de Brie, Simon, *see* Brie.  
 de Burgh, *see* Burgh.  
 de Covert, John, *see* Covert.  
 de Gray Birch, *see* Birch.  
 de Urmond, Lord, *see* Urmond.  
 Dean, Lifetenant, 124.  
 Deane, Thos., 35.  
 Dennys, Harry, 23.  
 Deptford, 14.  
 Derby, Earl of, 72.  
 Derby, Edward, Earl, 81.  
 Dike, Sir Thomas, 125.  
 Ditchling, 72.  
 Doggett, Thos., 66.  
 Donne, John, 28.  
 Dorset, Lord, 13, 15.  
 Dover Castle, 124.  
 Dreaden, Thos., 35.  
 Drinking custom, curious old Sussex, 159.  
 Duke, Edward, 2.  
 Duke, George, 29.  
 Duke, Mary, 29.  
 Duke, Saml., 34.  
 Duke, Thos., 80, 81.  
 Dumbrell, Mary, 92.  
 Dunk, John, 32, 35.  
 Dunvan, 17.  
 Dyce, Nicholas, 74.

## E.

- Earle, John, 28, 35.  
 Earle, Richard, 29.  
 Earle, Thos., 25.  
 Earlington, 88.  
 EAST SUSSEX CHURCHES, THREE (PART III.). BATTLE, PEASMARSH, ICKLESHAM. A STUDY OF THEIR ARCHITECTURAL HISTORY. By GREVILLE M. LIVETT, F.S.A., Vicar of Wateringbury, Kent, 38 - 64. Icklesham Church, dedication, situation, description and dimensions of; architectural features, 38, 39. The early-Norman Church, 39, 40. The later-Norman Church; interesting particulars and criticism of repairs and alterations, 41-50. The early-Pointed additions, particulars of, 51-58. The early-Decorated additions and alterations, particulars of, 59-63. Mouldings, 64.  
 Eastbourne, 96.  
 Eastbourne, Boroughs of, 17.  
 Eastbourne Church, 146.  
 Eastbourne Parish Church, 62.  
 East Grinstead, 71, 77, 80, 86, 90, 96.  
 East Grinstead, valuation of stock at Ticaridge in the year 1781, 159.  
 Eastham, 22.  
 East Sheen, 92.  
 Edburton, 150.  
 Edmonds, Thos., 114.  
 Edward VI. (King), 73, 81.  
 Effingham, 10.  
 Egles, 78.  
 Elizabeth (Queen), 72.  
 Ellwell Hall, Manor of, 77.  
 Elmsted, Manor of, 79.  
 Elphick, Wm., 35.  
 Elysabeth (Queen), 20, 21.  
 Erdingleigh, 74.  
 Erdingley, 69, 81.  
 Ernley, 142.  
 Ernley, Bishop, 143.  
 Ernley, Sir John, 75, 80, 143.  
 Erthingle, 65, 66.  
 Erthinglie, 74.  
 Erthinglighe, 80, 82, 83.  
 Evens, Maurys, 28.  
 Eyke, 76.

## F.

- Fagg, Robt., 96.  
 Falmer, 81.  
 Farmery Chapel, 145.  
 Farnfold, Wm., 89, 91.  
 Farnefould, Katherine, 91.  
 Farnfold, Richard, 80.  
 Faulconer, Henry, 89.  
 Fawkenor, John, 26.  
 Fenner, Anne, 67.  
 Fenner, John, 67.  
 Fenner, Thomas, 67.  
 Fenys, John, 88, 89.  
 Fettiplace, William, 4.  
 Field, Mr., 114.  
 Finch, Lady, 125.  
 Fish, some curious, 118.  
 Fitzalan, 142.  
 Fitzwilliam, Earl Wm., 142.  
 Fobyllys, 73.  
 Francklyn, James, 1, 2.  
 Fraser, Prebendary, 100, 102.  
 Freeman, John, 76.  
 Fremes, 76.  
 Frenze, 76, 77.  
 Fulcher, Robt., 68.  
 Furbeck, John, 120.  
 Furburrow, John, 114.  
 Fynch, Anne, 77.  
 Fynes, Elizabeth, 79.  
 Fynes, Joan, 86.  
 Fynes, John, 80, 83, 85, 86, 88.

## G.

- Gage, Edward, 9.  
 Gale, Leonard, 5.  
 Garston, Wm., 32.  
 Garwaye, Powell, 28.  
 Gascoine, Wm., 35.  
 Gaston, Ric., 68.  
 Gaston, Thos., 69.  
 Gatland, George, 90.  
 Gawen, S., 130.  
 Gayne, Awerdie, 79.  
 Gayne, Margaret, 79.  
 Geyeles, Henrye, 27.  
 Gill, John, 20, 25.  
 Gill, Richard, 35.  
 Glid, Mrs., 121.  
 Glidds, J., 125.  
 Godfrey, Nicholas, 35.  
 Godwin, G., 145.  
 Gonton, 78.  
 Goodwin, Charles, 7.

Goring, Lord George, 3.  
 Goring, Sir Harry, 4.  
 Goryng, John, 150.  
 Goudehurst, 65.  
 Goutherst, 66.  
 Gouthurst, 72, 73.  
 Grandison, Lady, 125.  
 Grand Master's Cross, a, 148.  
 Graves, Robt., 33.  
 Gravesend, Thos., 24.  
 Gravety, 93.

Great Pipstye, 72.  
 Green, Burton, 156.  
 Greenfield, Tho., 32, 33, 34.  
 Greenwich, East, 97.  
 Greenwych, East, 80.  
 Gregory XII., 101.  
 Grene, Parson, 79.  
 Gresley, 142.  
 Gressham, Mr., 24.  
 Grey, Lord, 121.

## H.

Haddon, Alexander, 95.  
 Hailsham, 128.  
 Hales, Sir Christopher, 77.  
 Hall, Mr., 124.  
 Hallywell, Henry, 6.  
 Halmaker, 142, 143.  
 Hantse, Mathew, 34.  
 Harbert, Thos., 85.  
 Hard, Tho., 31.  
 Harrod, Thomas, 27.  
 Harsnett, Bishop Samuel, 14.  
 Harsnett, Bishop Samuel, interesting letter by, 14.  
 Hart, Edward, 35.  
 Hart, Thos., 72.  
 Hart, Wm., 35.  
 Harvey, Nicholas, 75.  
 Harvie, Barnabas, 83.  
 Harwood, Thomas, 35.  
 Harwood, Wyllyham, 27.  
 Hastings, 131.  
 Hauks, Mr., 114.  
 Heathfield, 132.  
 Heaver, Richard, 84.  
 Hellingleighe, 88.  
 Hempsted, 78.  
 Henage, Thos., 20.  
 Henry II. (King), 148.  
 Henry V. (King), 141.  
 Henry VII. (King), 68, 150.  
 Henry VIII. (King), 143, 151.  
 Hently, A., 132.  
**HERSTMONCEUX CASTLE, EXTRACTS FROM THE HOUSEHOLD ACCOUNT BOOK OF, FROM 1643 TO 1649.** By T. BARRETT LENNARD, 104-137. Francis Lennard, Lord Dacre, estates of, 104. Tabulated statement of household accounts in 1643, 106-7. Insight into life in large country house during the Stuart period, 108. Some curious extracts from list of payments, 109. Cultivation of hops and hemp, 110. Account of farming with prices obtained, 111. The sale of ore and lime, 112. A wages account, 114, 115. Some curious

fish, 118. Entertaining visitors in the seventeenth century, 125. Lord Dacre's sports, 126, 127. His ships, 128. Payments in connection therewith, 129-131. More interesting extracts, 131-137.  
 Herynden, Manor of, 66.  
 Hever, John, 79.  
 Hewett, Rev. J., 145.  
 Hickling, 78.  
 Hickstead, 80.  
 Hider, Richard, 83.  
 Highden, 4.  
 High Halden Church, 50.  
 Hill, Will., 31.  
 Hippiasley, Wm., 34.  
 Hithe, Raff., 79.  
 Hodeshill, 118.  
 Hodshon, Geo., 69.  
 Hodson, Goldsmith, 96.  
 Holden, James, 33, 34.  
 Holford, Robt., 35.  
 Hollingdall, George, 114.  
 Holney, Richard, 157.  
 Holter, John, 34.  
 Homewood, John, 22.  
 Hordys, 66.  
 Horsame, 21.  
 Horsemonden, 66.  
 Horsfield, 17, 19.  
 Horsham, 4, 5, 153.  
 Horsted Keynes, 80, 83.  
 Hothlighe, 80, 82, 83.  
 Houlter, John, 32.  
 Household accounts in the year 1643, details of, 106.  
 Howard, Lord, 10.  
 Howard, Lord Wm., 156.  
 Howell, Henry, 35.  
 Howell, Richard, 32.  
**HUDSON, REV. WILLIAM, ON PARISH OF SOUTHOVER, 16-37.**  
 Hughes, Mrs., 33.  
 Humphery, Wm., 32, 33, 34.  
 Hunsden, Lord, 8.  
 Hurst, 72, 90.  
 Hurstperpound, 81.

## I.

ICKLESHAM CHURCH, 38-64.  
Ifield, 66, 67, 81.  
Infield, Richard, 93.  
Ingham, 77, 78.  
Inglethorpe, 142.

Innocent IV., 103.  
Innocent XII., 101.  
Invasion, orders referring to fears of,  
11.  
Isfield, 71.

## J.

James (King), 70, 86, 89, 155.  
James (King), proclamation of, 13  
Jefferie, John, 83.  
Jenkin, Ninyan, 90.  
Jennys, William, 20, 21, 22, 35.  
Jeny, Edward, 24.

Jerrard, Thomas, 90.  
Johnston, P. M., 146, 149.  
Johnston, P. M., notes by, 153.  
Jordan, Andrew, 90.  
Jordan, William, 92.

## K.

Kallawaye, Roger, 114.  
Keale, Wm., 25.  
Kelley, Nurce, 115.  
Kelley, Wm., 114.  
Kellinbacke, 74.  
Kennard, Stephen, 33.  
Kensington, 94.  
Keymer, 72, 81, 90.  
Keymer, Manor of, 158.  
Kidder, Richard, 35.

Kidlington, 6.  
Kingston, 81.  
Kingston-by-Sea, 149.  
Knight, Richard, 35.  
Knollys, John, 25, 35.  
Knowles, John, 29.  
Koane, Saml., 32.  
Kydder, Richard, 35.  
Kyttson, Richard, 85.

## L.

La Warr, Lord, 142, 143.  
Landesdell, Ric., 75.  
Landman, Henry, 30.  
Lane, William, 33, 34, 35.  
Lansford, Agnes, 83.  
Larranose, Robt., 24.  
Lavenham, 143.  
Lawrence, Robt., 26.  
Lawrens, Robt., 22.  
Laws, Widow, 32, 34.  
Leicester, Earl of, 128.  
LENNARD, T. BARRETT, ON EXTRACTS  
FROM THE HOUSEHOLD ACCOUNT BOOK  
OF HERSTMONCEUX CASTLE, 104-137.  
Lennard, Francis, Lord Dacre, 104.  
Lennard, Henry, 114.  
Lennard, Mrs. Elizabeth, 135.  
Lennard, Mrs. Philadelphia, 121, 135.  
Lennard, Samson, 115.  
Lennard, Thos., 124.  
Lesingham, 78.  
Luis, Edward, 114.  
Luis, Widdow, 120.

Lewes, 17, 65, 71, 72, 73, 74, 79, 81,  
84, 85, 88, 91, 96.  
Lewes Priory, 16, 145.  
Lewes Priory, dissolution of, 19.  
Leyborne, 150.  
Leye, 66.  
Lindfield, 72, 74.  
Lingfield, 68, 96.  
LIVETT, GREVILLE M., F.S.A., ON EAST  
SUSSEX CHURCHES, 38-64.  
Lodynden, Wm., 72.  
Long, Mr., 35.  
Longborough, 4.  
Longley, Nicho, 30, 32, 34.  
Lossenham, 65.  
Love, John, 85, 86.  
Lovell, Heath, 5.  
Lowdeham, 76.  
Lowdham, 78.  
Lucir, Sir Michael, 124.  
Lyddall, Dennis, 97.  
Lyly, Peter, 75.  
Lymricke, John, 70.  
Lynfeld, 66.

## M.

Maidstone, 1, 110.  
 Mainwaring, Mary, 75.  
 Mainwaringe, Anne, 76.  
 Mainwaringe, Thos., 76.  
 Malmesbury Abbey, 145.  
 Maltravers, 142.  
 Mans, Bishop of, 149.  
 Mantle, Edwd., 32.  
 Markwick, Mr., 132.  
 Marlpost, Manor of, 14.  
 Marsh, T., 136.  
 Marshall, John, 5, 6.  
 Martin, Henry, 2.  
 Mary (Queen), 16.  
 Mascall, John, 71.  
 Mascole, John, 27.  
 Maskelyne, A. Story, 152.  
 Mason, Capt., 97.  
 MASONS' AND OTHER INCISED MARKS IN  
 NEW SHOREHAM CHURCH, 145-149.  
 Maunser, Wm., 35.  
 Maurice, Thomas, 134.  
 Meade, King Hyde, 81.  
 Melton, 76.  
 Merdyne, Mary, 69.  
 Michaell, John, 22.  
 Michelborne, John, 83.

Michelbourne, John, 68.  
 Michell, Edmund, 69.  
 Michell, Jno., 35, 69.  
 Michell, Thos., 68.  
 Middleton, John, 5.  
 Midhurst, 144.  
 Milles, Barbara, 71.  
 Minster, Isle of Sheppey, 92.  
 Modynden, 65.  
 Monfield, 66.  
 Monger, Domynyck, 35.  
 Montagu, 142.  
 Montague, Lord, 9, 124.  
 Montefiascone, 103.  
 Monthermer, 142.  
 Moore, Archdeacon Edward, 139.  
 Moorer, Edmund, 90.  
 Moreley, Wm., 83.  
 Morrice, Thomas, 114.  
 Mortimer, 142.  
 Mortlake, 92.  
 Morton, James, 6.  
 Morton, Lady Anne, 6.  
 Morton, Sir William, 6.  
 Mygthell, John, 24.  
 Myles, Roger, 22, 23.

## N.

Nayland, 68, 70, 71.  
 Naylor, Joan, 75, 80.  
 Naylor, Richard, 75.  
 Nevell, Henry, Lord Burgavenny, 81.  
 Neville, 142.  
 Neville, Edward, Lord Burgavenny, 89.  
 Newgate, 65.  
 NEW SHOREHAM CHURCH, MASONS' AND  
 OTHER INCISED MARKS IN. By E. F.  
 SALMON. A detailed description, with  
 notes and diagrams, 145-149.  
 Newton, Mad., 33, 34.  
 Newton, Marie, 79.  
 Newton, William, 22, 24, 26, 32, 33, 34,  
 81.  
 Nicholas III., Pope, 102, 103.  
 Nickoll, J., 129.  
 Nin, Alice, 69.  
 Nin, Anne, 69.

Nin, George, 69.  
 Norfolk, Visitation of, 75, 77.  
 Norwich, Bishop of, 79.  
 Norwich Cathedral, 78.  
 NOTES AND QUERIES, 150-160. 1, The  
 Coverts, 150. 2, Ancient Greek Coin,  
 151. 3, Coin of Valens found at  
 Whyke, 152. 4, Coin of Charles I.  
 found at Thorney, 152. 5, Benton's  
 Place in Shipley, 152. 6, A Pre-  
 Conquest Grave-Slab at Bexhill, 153.  
 7, Two Shoreham Antiquities, 155. 8,  
 A Woodmancote Memorial, 157. 9,  
 The Stapleys of Hickstead, 158. 10,  
 Valuation of Stock at Ticaridge, East  
 Grinstead, 159. 11, Drinking Custom,  
 159.  
 Nottingham, Lord, 124.  
 Nune, Elizabeth, 78.

## O.

Ockley, 68, 71, 91.  
 Okelye, Manor of, 83.  
 Olderton, Inming, 92.  
 Oliver, Robert, 150.  
 Ongly, J., 126.  
 Onstye, 69.

Orvieto, 103.  
 Osmondton, Mr., 132.  
 Ostenhanger, 3.  
 Owen, Sir David, 144.  
 Owen, Sir Henry, 144.

## P.

- Page, Goodman, 136.  
 Paine, Mr., 114.  
 Pankell, John, 27.  
 Pannet, Anthony, 115.  
 Pannett, Daniel, 114.  
 Pannett, Thomas, 114.  
 Panton, Dr. Nehemiah, 121.  
 PAPAL BULLÆ FOUND IN SUSSEX. By  
 AMBROSE P. BOYSON, F.R.G.S.,  
 F.Z.S. Meaning and use of, 99.  
 Description of Bulla found at Lewes,  
 99, 100. Description of Bullæ found  
 at Chichester, 100, 101. On the  
 reverses of Papal Bullæ, 101. The  
 position of St. Paul and St. Peter on  
 Papal Bullæ instanced as deciding  
 the precedence of the Archbishops of  
 Canterbury over York, 102.  
 Papal Bulla, Clement V., description  
 of, 100, 101.  
 Papal Bulla, Innocent IV., description  
 of, 99, 100.  
 Papal Bulla, Lucius III., description  
 of, 101.  
 Papal Bulla, Martinus IV., description  
 of, 100.  
 Papal Bulla, Nicholas III., description  
 of, 100.  
 Papal Bullæ, reverses of, 101.  
 Parker, Mr., 131.  
 Parker, Geo., 124.  
 Parker, Mathew, 25.  
 Parker, Mrs. Phyladelpa, 124.  
 Parker, Sir Thomas, 134.  
 Partridge, David, 35.  
 Patcham, 71, 72, 90.  
 Pawlinge, 78.  
 Payne, Christopher, 66.  
 Payne, Thos., 83, 84.  
 Paynell, Henric, 79.  
 Peasmarsh Church, 40.  
 Peckham East, 93.  
 Pelham, Herbert, 88, 89.  
 Pelham, John, 81.  
 Pellatt, Sir Benj., 90, 94.  
 Pellatt, Wm., 35.  
 Pellm, Edward, 24.  
 Pemsie Castle, 137.  
 Pepper, Edward, 92.  
 Pepper, Thomas, 35.  
 Perforce, An, 115.  
 Personæ, Richard, 83.  
 Petworth, 8.  
 Pevensey, 129.  
 Pevensey Level, 115.  
 Pevensey Rate Book, 16.  
 Peveryll, Sir John, 24.  
 Philipps, George, 93.  
 Phillips, Major, 124.  
 Pilbeame, Richard, 83.  
 Pilbeme, Thos., 28.  
 Pipstye, 66.  
 Pius III., 101.  
 Plantagenet, 142.  
 Playce, William, 68.  
 Plomer, James, 20.  
 Plommer, James, 27, 28.  
 Plumer, James, 35.  
 Plumer, Thos., 35.  
 Plumpton, 71.  
 Plunket, R., 136.  
 Polyng, Manor of, 150.  
 Poole, Henry, 82.  
 Pooninges, 83.  
 Portsmouth, 150.  
 Potter, James, 34.  
 Poyntz, Elizabeth, 70.  
 Poyntz, Mathew, 69, 70.  
 Poyntz, Sir Nicholas, 70.  
 Pre-Conquest Grave-Slab at Bexhill,  
 153.  
 Prester, John, 138.  
 Preston, 90.  
 Price, Alice, 28.  
 Pridie, Mr., 33, 34.  
 Priesthawes, 82.  
 Puckle, Thomas, 28, 29.  
 Purser, Widow, 32, 33.  
 Pyecombe, 90.  
 Pynner, Roger, 76.

## Q.

Quayfe, William, 35.

## R.

- Ranger, Wm., 86.  
 Ray, E. J., 153.  
 Read, Stephen, 34.  
 Reder's Walke, 89.  
 Redstone, John, 86.  
 Reeve, Giles, 70.  
 Rendlesham, 76.  
 Renshaw, Walter C., 98.  
 Renshaw, Walter C., notes by, 157.  
 Rever, 81.

Reygate, 142.  
 Richardson, G., 129.  
 Ridge, Mr., 33.  
 Ridge, John, 32.  
 Rie, 136.  
 Roberts, George, 77.  
 Robins, 72.  
 Rochester Cathedral, 45.  
 Rogers, Lennard, 28.  
 Rogers, Richard, 24.  
 Rogers, Wm., 33, 34.  
 Roman Catholic recusants, orders  
 about, 9, 10.  
 Rootes, Ellinor, 83.  
 Rottingdean, 90.

Round, J. H., notes by, 153.  
 Rowdell, 79.  
 Rowe, Mr., 19.  
 Rowley, 91.  
 Roxburgh, Duke of, 98.  
 Royal Exchange, 92.  
 Rudstone, Mr., 114.  
 Rusper, 81.  
 Russell, Nicholas, 35.  
 Russell, John, 35.  
 Russell, Thomas, 28, 35.  
 Russell, William, 35.  
 Russeyn, George, 82.  
 Rye, 22.

## S.

Sackfield, Robt., 9.  
 Sackville, Thomas, 19.  
 Salehurst, 66.  
 SALMON, E. F., ON MASONS' AND OTHER  
 INCISED MARKS IN NEW SHOREHAM  
 CHURCH, 145-149.  
 Salmon, E. F., notes by, 155.  
 Sandwich, Earl of, 128.  
 Saumder, Thomas, 26.  
 Savage, Allen, 95.  
 Saxby, Henry, 151.  
 Saxpes, Robt., 22, 23, 24, 26, 27, 28.  
 Scrope, 142.  
 Seale, 93.  
 Segar, Fran., 2.  
 Seldwyke Cross, 65.  
 Selham, 155.  
 Selmeston, 88.  
 Selyard, John, 75.  
 Sergison, Charles, 7.  
 Sergison, Michael, 7.  
 Serle, Alexander, 85.  
 Sevington Church, 50.  
 Shaftesbury, Lord Chancellor, 5.  
 Sharpe, Edmund, 61.  
 Sharpe, John, 30, 35.  
 Sheldon, Thos., 85.  
 Shelton, William, 33, 34.  
 Sheppard, Rev. Nicholas, 151.  
 Sherburne, Bishop, 139, 140, 142, 143.  
 Sherburne, Bishop, window over tomb  
 of, 138.  
 Sherley, Sir Thos., 9, 10.  
 Sherlye, Anthonye, 25.  
 Shitters, Wyddo, 22.  
 Shoarditch, Mr., 125.  
 Shoreham, 153.  
 Shoreham antiquities, two, 155.  
 Shurlye, John, 25.  
 Skinner, Capt., 130.  
 Slaugham, I, 3, 5, 6, 7, 14, 15, 66, 70,  
 150.  
 Slaugham House, 5.

Slaugham Manor, 5, 6.  
 Slaugham Place, 7.  
 Slaugham Place, a ruin in 1787, 7.  
 Slaugham Rectory, 6.  
 Smith, Elizabeth, 78.  
 Smyth, Stokyll Robt., 23.  
 Southampton, Earl of, 142.  
 South Downs, 115.  
 Southerst, 66.  
 SOUTHOVER, EXTRACTS FROM THE FIRST  
 BOOK OF THE PARISH. By the REV.  
 WILLIAM HUDSON, F.S.A., 16-37.  
 Description of the book and water-  
 mark, 16. Early history of the  
 parish and its associations with  
 Lewes, 17. Manorial Court Leet, 19.  
 A number of interesting extracts from  
 the book, dealing with—(1) Taxes  
 and other payments; (2) Church  
 goods in 1661; (3) Churchwardens'  
 account, 1560-1; (4) Contributions to  
 a lottery; (5) Various payments;  
 (6) Method of dealing with poor  
 children; (7) Dispute about a church  
 seat referred to the "Twelve;" (8)  
 Court Leet, Constables, Head-  
 boroughs; (9) Reseating of the  
 church and the arrangements of the  
 seats among the parishioners; (10)  
 A list of constables of Southover  
 from 1559 to 1675, 20-35. Notes on  
 the paper marks, 37.  
 Southwyke, 81.  
 Spanish descent on Cornwall, 11.  
 Sparkes, Henric, 35.  
 Spence, Robert, 90.  
 Spillwater, Robt., 77.  
 Spring, Bridget, 143.  
 Squib, Elizabeth, 115, 120.  
 St. Pancras, Priory of, 16.  
 Stafford, Anne, 77.  
 Stallam, 78.  
 Stamford, Lord, 124.

Standinge, Robt., 35.  
 Staninoe, Daniel, 35.  
 Stanmer, 90.  
 Stanninoe, Daniel, 30.  
 Staple, Stephen, 73.  
 Stapley, Anthony, 158.  
 Stapley, Wm., 80.  
 Stapleys, the, of Hickstead, part  
 pedigree of, with notes, 158.  
 Stayne, Richar, 75.  
 Stedman, J., 129.  
 Stemp, John, 20, 22.  
 Steyning, 6, 80, 81, 89.  
 Stone, Thos., 33.  
 Storrer, Wm., 35.  
 Stratton, 70.  
 Street, 72.  
 Stroddgate, 81.  
 Stroddgate Park, 83.

Strondgate, 66.  
 Strudgate Park, 89.  
 Stumblehole, 81.  
 Sturmyn, John, 150.  
 Subsidy Roll, 17.  
 Suffolk, Thomas, Earl of, 156.  
 Sumner, Thos., 77.  
 Sussex, Earl of, 104.  
 Sussex roads, the badness of, 86.  
 Sutton, 78.  
 Swan, Mr., 33.  
 Swan, Richard, 27.  
 Swanborough, Hundred of, 17.  
 Swane, Joseph, 31.  
 Swane, Saml., 34.  
 Swane, Thos., 35.  
 Swyfte, David, 20, 22, 35.  
 Symons, John, 69.

## T.

Tabelershall, Manor of, 153.  
 Tarryng, Sir Richard of, 23.  
 Tattersall, John, 84.  
 Teeling, John, 33.  
 Teulon, S. S., 42.  
 Thackham, 83.  
 Thatcher, James, 88, 89.  
 Thatcher, John, 82.  
 Thatcher, Phillipa, 89.  
 Theobald, John, 90, 93.  
 Thorney, coin found at, 152.  
 Threele, John, 88.  
 Tilgate Furnace, 3.  
 Tilgate Lodge, 3.  
 Tiptoft, 142.  
 Titchborne, John, 30.  
 Tours, 103.

Towres, Sam, 25, 35.  
 Trayton, Ed., 32, 34.  
 Trigg, John, 33.  
 Tropps, 78.  
 Trunnels, John, 27.  
 Tufton, Col., 34.  
 Tullie, Margaret, 83.  
 Tully, Margaret, 84.  
 Tullyngton, 81.  
 Turner, Rev. E., 158.  
 Turner, John, 150.  
 Turner, Seth, 35.  
 Turner, Thomas, 93.  
 Twineham-cum-Benefield, 5.  
 Twyneham, 80.  
 Twynham, 150.  
 Tynsley, 81.

## U.

Umfrey, Abraham, 26, 27, 28, 35.  
 Umfrey, Robart, 28.

| Unemployed, references to relief of, 12.  
 | Urmoud, Lord James de, 150.

## V.

Verrall, John, 32, 33, 34.  
 Verrall, Richard, 33.

| Verrall, Tho., 32, 33.  
 | Vfford, 76.

## W.

Wakehurst, 71, 72, 73, 75, 77, 81, 82,  
 83, 84, 86, 90, 91, 97.  
 Wakehurst, Elizabeth, 66, 75.  
 Wakehurst, Manor of, 65, 80.  
 Wakehurst Place, 89.

| Wakehurst, Richard, 65, 66, 75.  
 | Waller, Sir Wm., 104, 124, 125.  
 | Waller, Thomas, 30, 35.  
 | Walsingham, 10.  
 | Walsingham, Sir Francis, 8.



- Walsted, 81.  
 Ward, John, 83.  
 Warde, Edmond, 83.  
 Warde, Henry, 92.  
 Warde, Ninian, 84.  
 Warde, Nynion, 83.  
 Warden, Margaret, 115.  
 Warden, Michael, 7.  
 Warden, Thomas, 7.  
 Warmestry, Gervase, 4.  
 Warnham, 73.  
 Wartling, 132.  
 Warwick Castle, 4.  
 Warwick, Gavinar, 20.  
 Waters, John, 130.  
 Waxham, 78.  
 Weeks, J., 129.  
 Weeks, Widdow, 121.  
 Wellys, Henry, 66.  
 Westbourne, 151.  
 Westhall, 92.  
 West, Henry, 90.  
 West Hoathly, 159.  
 West, Wm., 33, 34.  
 Westhothely, 89, 90.  
 Westhothle, 66.  
 Westhothly, 93, 94, 95.  
 Westmeston, 72.  
 Westmoreland, Lord, 124.  
 Weston, Sir Wm., 142.  
 Whate, John, 115.  
 Whitehall, 6.  
 Whitfield, John, 90, 92.  
 Whitfield, Thomas, 92.  
 Whiting, Dorothy, 86.  
 Whitley, Michell, 16.  
 Whyke, 152.  
 Whythyme, 66.  
 Wickham, Merrett, 76.  
 Widdorbon, D., 121.  
 Wigsell, John, 32.  
 Wilde, Wiat, 80.  
 Wildebore, Mary, 83.  
 Willet, Wm., 30.  
 William of Sens, 54.  
 Williams, Richard, 78.  
 Wilmote, Mary, 115.  
 Wilson, Sir Wm., 96, 97.  
 Wilsone, Mathewe, 25.  
 Wimble, James, 34.  
 Wimbleton, 137.  
 Winchelsea, Earl of, 124.  
 Winchester, 73.  
 Wingfield, Sir John, 11, 12.  
 Winne, Mary, 92.  
 Winton, Wm., 34.  
 Wiston, 96.  
 Wivelsfield, 72.  
 Wolsey, Cardinal, 143.  
 Wood, Christofer, 114.  
 Wood, David, 35.  
 Wood, Ellis, 30.  
 Wood, George, 84.  
 Wood, James, 5.  
 Wood, John, 33, 34.  
 Wood, Mrs., 135.  
 Wood, Tho., 31, 32, 93.  
 Woodbridge, 76.  
 Woodhouse, Sir Thos., 79.  
 Woodhowse, Roger, 78.  
 Woodhowse, Sir Wm., 78.  
 Woodmancote memorial, a, 157.  
 Woolwich, 14.  
 Woore, 69.  
 Worcester, 4.  
 Worth, 66, 69, 70, 71, 81, 83, 90.  
 Worthe Forest, 89.  
 Worthing, 15.  
 Wright, Mr., 129, 130.  
 Wyet, Mr., 128.  
 Wygginus, Mathew, 26.  
 Wykham, Great, 81.  
 Wykham, Little, 81.  
 Wylson, Nicholas, 27, 28.  
 Wyllyam, Wyllyams, 67, 68.

## Y.

- Yonge, John, 66.  
 York, Cardinal of, 150.
- | Yorkhurst, George, 114.  
 | Yngler, James, 69.

17/10/29  
 29/10/29